# No Postmaterialists in Foxholes: Modernization, Nationalism and National Threat in the People's Republic of China and Beyond

by

Jonathan Joseph Reilly

B.A. (East Asian Studies), College of William and Mary, 1995

M.A. (International Affairs), University of Pittsburgh, 2001

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of the Dietrich

School of Arts and Sciences in partial fulfillment

of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

University of Pittsburgh

2013

## UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

Dietrich School of Arts and Sciences

This dissertation was presented

by

Jonathan Joseph Reilly

It was defended on

October 4<sup>th</sup>, 2012

and approved by

Pierre F. Landry, Associate Professor, Department of Political Science

Scott Morgenstern, Associate Professor, Department of Political Science

Wenfang Tang, Professor and C. Maxwell and Elizabeth M. Stanley Family and Hua Hsia

Chair of Chinese Culture and Institutions, University of Iowa

Dissertation Advisor: David C. Barker, Associate Professor, Department of Political Science

Copyright © by Jonathan J. Reilly

2013

# NO POSTMATERIALISTS IN FOXHOLES: MODERNIZATION, NATIONALISM AND NATIONAL THREAT IN THE PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA AND BEYOND

Jonathan J. Reilly, Ph.D.

University of Pittsburgh, 2013

The theoretical and empirical underpinnings of contemporary modernization and postmaterialism literature strongly imply an insidious Catch-22 dilemma for contemporary authoritarian regimes. If such regimes fail to deliver economic growth, they lose their key basis of popular support and are removed from power. If such regimes are successful in effecting heightened socio-economic growth, they unwittingly unleash an attendant set of societal changes that render their autocratic mode of rule increasingly unpalatable to the very population that has so keenly benefited from the economic goods that they have provided. The causal mechanism linking economic failure with regime demise in the first scenario is rather straightforward; in the second scenario it is the emergence and expansion of postmodern "self-expression" values – with postmaterialist values emphasizing emancipation and personal choice at their core – that serve as the causal linkage between economic prosperity and popular demand for political liberalization.

The current study has provided theoretical and empirical evidence indicating that individuals' perception of the relative level of external threat facing their nation has potentially profound consequences for their measured levels of postmaterialist values, with higher levels of perceived threat/insecurity tending to be associated with lower levels of overall postmaterialism and lower

levels of threat/insecurity tending to be associated with higher levels of postmaterialism. As the findings in the current study strongly indicate, citizens' perception of the extent to which the relative power and prestige of their *nation as a whole* are either threatened or assured is likely to also have a strong impact on their ordering of the values priorities contained within the postmaterialism question batteries. Yet long-term predictions presented in the extant modernization literature regarding the development of postmaterialist/self-expression values in economically-developing authoritarian societies – and the increasing demands for democratization that they are presumed to bring – have generally made virtually no reference to issues of critical issues of national pride, national identity or national threat. The findings of the current study thus indicate that such predictions need to be re-visited and possibly revised, with a broader set of societal factors, indicators and phenomena taken into account.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER ONE: Modernization, Value Change and Regime Transition	1
The End of History and the "Damned" Dilemma	1
Confucianism or Convergence?	5
I <3 China	7
No Postmaterialists in Foxholes?	9
Is Postmaterialism Patriotic?	10
Chapter Outlines	11
CHAPTER TWO: Postmaterialism and its Discontents	14
Postmodern Values and Democratization	14
Postmaterialism: The Silent Revolution	16
Postmaterialism: It's the Economy, Stupid	19
Postmaterialism: The Dilemma of Constrained Choice	22
Question-order Effects	24
Postmaterialism, Authoritarianism and Traditionalism	25
Postmaterialism, Nationalism and Patriotism	
Inglehart's Two Revolutions	36
Summary of Findings	
CHAPTER THREE: Is Postmaterialism Patriotic?	44
Postmaterialism and Authoritarianism Revisited	45
From Authoritarianism to an Authoritarian Dynamic	45

(Post-)materialism, Authoritarianism and Threat	
No Libertarians in Foxholes?	56
Postmaterialism, National Threat and National Attachment	57
National Attachment	60
"The Nationalist Dynamic"	63
Statement of Hypotheses	65
Hypotheses - National Threat and Measured Postmaterialism	65
Hypotheses - National Assurance and Measured Postmaterialism	70
Hypotheses - Interactive Effects	72
Hypothesis Testing	73
CHAPTER FOUR: Chinese Nationalism and National Threat	75
Modern Chinese Nationalism	77
Chinese Nationalism and National Threat	80
The Chinese University Students' Values Surveys – Preliminary Phase	
Experimental Treatment Pre-testing	
CHAPTER FIVE: No Postmaterialists in Foxholes - Results from the 2010 Chinese	e University
Students' Values Survey	101
The 2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey	101
CUSVS Phase One: Postmaterialism under National Threat	102
National Threat: Order & Stability vs. Freedom & Enfranchisement	106
National Threat: Defense & Growth vs. Participation & Aesthetics	111
National Threat, Authoritarianism and National Attachment	114
CUSVS Phase Two: Postmaterialism under National Assurance	121

National Assurance: Order & Stability vs. Freedom & Enfranchisement122
National Assurance: Defense & Growth vs. Participation & Aesthetics125
National Assurance, Authoritarianism and National Attachment
Discussion
CHAPTER SIX: Conclusions
The Dilemma Revisited
It's the Economy, Stupid(?)140
No Postmaterialist is an Island141
Implications for Postmaterialist/Modernization Theory141
Implications for the "Damned Dilemma"
Implications for the People's Republic of China149
Appendix I – 2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey Questionnaire, Item
Descriptions and Experimental Treatments
Appendix II – CUSVS Phase One: Additional Tables
Appendix III – CUSVS Phase Two: Additional Tables
Bibliography

# LIST OF TABLES

Table 4.1 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' angered (愤怒) ratings91
Table 4.2 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' threatened (威胁) ratings93
Table 4.3 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' proud (骄傲/自豪) ratings94
Table 4.4 - Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' happy/satisfied (高兴/满意)
ratings
Table 4.5 -Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' surprised/shocked (震惊)
ratings97
Table 5.1 – Differences in measured postmaterialism, control and national threat treatment
groups (CUSVS Phase One)103
Table 5.3 - Original 4-item battery pooled 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control and
national threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)107
Table 5.3a - Original 4-item battery 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control and national
threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)107
5 I (
Table 5.3b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining
Table 5.3b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining
Table 5.3b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining order" as 1st-choice priority, control and national threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase
Table 5.3b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining order" as 1st-choice priority, control and national threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)
Table 5.3b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining order" as 1st-choice priority, control and national threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)

Table 5.4b - "Country aims" 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing
"order" as 1st-choice priority, control and national threat treatment groups (CUSVS Phase
One)114
Table 5.5 – Exploratory factor analysis of responses to national question items (CUSVS Phase
One and Phase Two)
Table 5.7 - National Attachment and Original 4-Item Values Battery Predicted Probabilities
(CUSVS Phase One)
Table 5.8 – National attachment and "country aims" 4-item battery predicted probabilities
(CUSVS Phase One)
Table 5.10 - Differences in distributions of postmaterialism, control and national assurance
treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)
Table 5.11 – Original 4-item battery pooled 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control and
national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)
Table 5.11a – Original 4-item battery 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control and national
assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)
Table 5.11b – Original 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing "order" as
1st-choice priority, control and national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase
Two)
Table 5.12 – "Country aims" 4-item battery pooled 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control
and national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)126
Table 5.12a – "Country aims" 4-item battery first- and second-choice priority selections, control
and national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)127

Table 5.12b – "Country aims" 4-item battery 2nd-choice priorities for respondents choosing Table 5.2 - CUSVS Phase One: control and treatment group socio-demographic Table 5.2a – CUSVS Phase One: observed and predicted differences (with age, general citizen and traditionalism set to their mean values) in measured postmaterialism, control and national Table 5.6 – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with original 4-item battery regressed against national threat treatment, authoritarianism and national threat\*authoritarianism Table 5.6a – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with original 4-item battery regressed against national threat treatment, authoritarianism and national threat\*national Table 5.6b - Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item battery regressed against national threat treatment, authoritarianism and national threat\*authoritarianism interaction term (CUSVS Phase One)......201 Table 5.6c - Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item battery regressed against national threat treatment, national attachment and national threat \* Table 5.9 - Control & treatment group, sociodemographic and attitudinal characteristics 

Table 5.10a – Observed and predicted distributions (with respect for authority and minority ethnic status set to their mean values) of measured postmaterialism, control and treatment groups Table 5.13 – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with original 4-item battery regressed against national assurance treatment, authoritarianism and national assurance \* Table 5.13a – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with original 4-item battery regressed against national assurance treatment, national attachment and national assurance \* Table 5.13b – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item battery regressed against national assurance treatment, authoritarianism and national assurance \* Table 5.13c – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item battery regressed against national assurance treatment, national attachment and national assurance \* national attachment interaction term (CUSVS Phase Two)......209

# PREFACE

Very special thanks to L.J. Zigerell, Lin Lin, my wife Qingyan (Vivian) Li, the faculty and students of South China Agricultural University, David Barker, Wenfang Tang, Scott Morgenstern and Pierre Landry for their invaluable contributions to this dissertation.

# CHAPTER ONE: MODERNIZATION, VALUE CHANGE AND REGIME TRANSITION

### The End of History and the "Damned" Dilemma

One strong conclusion that appears to have been reached in the global studies and democratization literature over the past two decades can be summed up by this quote from Ronald Inglehart and Christian Welzel (2005), who observe that "although Francis Fukuyama<sup>1</sup> may have exaggerated in calling this 'The End of History,' we do seem to be living in a genuinely new era in which the main alternatives to democracy have been discredited" (p. 264). Larry Diamond (2008) similarly notes that as "the prevailing ideas about what constitutes a legitimate form of rule have over the past decades become increasingly democratic ideas, it has become ever more difficult to maintain straightforward authoritarian rule," and, as a logical consequence, leaders of autocratic regimes have increasingly been forced to "justify themselves in a large measure based on their performance," particularly in the economic sphere (p. 90).

Following this, there is a general assumption running through the literature that citizens living in non-democratic political settings calculate their level of support for (or opposition to) the existing regime on what Inglehart (2000) terms the "What have you done for me lately?" criterion of current government performance. In other words, modern authoritarian regimes are viewed as largely incapable of fostering and enjoying "diffuse support" of the type that Easton (1965) described, which Inglehart defines as the "generalized perception that the political system

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Fukuyama, Francis. 1992. *The End of History and the Last Man*. The Free Press.

is inherently good, quite apart from its current outputs" (2000, p. 93). Thus, autocratic regimes that don't deliver the goods – especially the economic ones – quickly lose one of their only bases of legitimacy and popular support.

But as Huntington (1991) observed in his study of the "third wave" of global democratization of the latter half of the twentieth century, authoritarian regimes in the modern era have been damned as much by their success as by their failure. As Diamond (2008) puts it, a contemporary dictatorship faces a "classic catch-22," in that if it indeed manages to create and sustain economic growth, it does so at the cost of its own demise, as "over time it transforms its society in ways that make authoritarian rule even more dispensable – and longed to be dispensed with – in favor of democratic rule" (p. 90).

Why would this necessarily be the case? The close link between development and democracy has strong theoretical and empirical support in the literature, dating back at least to the late Seymour Martin Lipset's landmark 1959 study on "Some Social Requisites of Democracy," in which he concluded that the wealthier a country the greater the probability that it would sustain democratic rule. The empirical foundations of this axiomatic relationship have since been affirmed and extended through numerous studies, most notably in the comprehensive analyses of Adam Przeworski et al. (2000). The strong correlation between is democracy and development is, at least in the aggregate, quite robust.

Meanwhile, Inglehart et al.'s emancipative values paradigm – a revival of a line of investigation dating back at least to Gabriel Almond and Sidney Verba's classic *The Civic Culture* – has made a critical contribution to our understanding of the precise causal linkages between economic modernization and political democratization. As Welzel, Inglehart, and Klingemann (2003) observe, the structural changes brought on by economic growth tend to

increase social mobility and diversify human activity in ways that foster the development of new value priorities and orientations, which have alternatively been termed 'civic cultural' values (Almond and Verba 1963); 'individual modernity' (Inkeles and Smith 1974; Inkeles 1983); 'postmaterialistic values' (Inglehart 1977; 1990), and 'self-expression values' (Inglehart 1997; Inglehart and Baker 2000; Inglehart and Welzel 2005). Whatever the precise terminology, Inglehart and his colleagues note that the common features of these emancipative values are "greater tolerance of human diversity, higher life satisfaction and a stronger emphasis on individual freedom" (Welzel et al. 2003, p. 348) as well as "high priority on self-expression and participation in decisionmaking" (Inglehart 2000, p. 92).

It is not difficult to appreciate the theoretical and practical consequences of this phenomenon for economic-growth oriented authoritarian regimes. According to Welzel et al. (2000), as citizens living under autocratic political rule in a modernizing economy come to experience and enjoy increased personal resources (e.g. income, education, information) and the new "emancipative orientations" that their newly-won personal autonomy brings, they will increasingly come not only to regard "authoritarian rule as an illegitimate restriction of their rights" (p. 348), but also to feel that they themselves possess both the resources and the prerogative to demand greater political liberalization and, ultimately, democratization. Indeed, Inglehart (2000) goes so far as to opine that the only sure-fire way for an authoritarian regime to head off democratic aspirations amongst its citizenry is to forego industrialization altogether.

In sum, modernization theory and contemporary democratization studies imply that modern autocratic regimes – for example, the People's Republic of China today – face a "damned if they do, damned if they don't" dilemma. If such regimes fail to deliver provide economic growth, they lose one of their few claims to legitimacy, their support collapses, and they fall. On the other hand, if they do deliver the "economic goods," the resulting prosperity and socio-economic advancement fosters a more sophisticated, complex, and participatory society that comes to demand a greater say in how the country is run – resulting in popular demands for greater political liberalization and, ultimately, democratization. Authoritarian regimes would thus appear to sow the seeds of their own destruction – one way or another.

The present study takes no issue with the central premises and findings of the modernization school, namely that economic modernization tends to bring about significant transformations in citizens' value orientations, and that these value priority shifts are a key causal linkage between national prosperity on the one hand and national democratization on the other. Indeed, the political science community generally and the comparative politics/democratization literatures in particular are indebted to the efforts of such scholars as Ronald Inglehart and his colleagues (Inglehart 1971, 1977, 1990, 1997; 2000; Inglehart and Baker 2000; Welzel, Inglehart and Klingemann 2003; Inglehart and Welzel 2005) in reviving the political culture research program of Almond and Verba (1963), most notably through their championing of ambitious global public opinion survey projects such as the World Values Survey.<sup>2</sup>

That being said, modernization theory (and its "damned if they do" corollary predictions for development-minded authoritarian regimes) only captures part of the story. Critically, the existing literature overemphasizes economic performance as the central – if not sole – basis of popular support for autocratic regimes, to the exclusion of other types of "goods" that citizens might value. Specifically, modernization theory, to its detriment, makes little allowance for the influences of national pride and national threat in shaping citizens' attitudes towards authority, as well as their aspirations for greater political liberalization. Modernization and its effects are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> <u>www.worldvaluessurvey.org</u>

better understood once we integrate the simple (but oft-neglected) observation that national economic development does not take place in a vacuum, but rather occurs within the context of an increasingly complex and interconnected international environment.

### Confucianism or Convergence?

The modernization school has often been pitted against what might be called the "civilization" school," most closely associated with Samuel P. Huntington and his 1996 The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order, in which the author argues that, following the end of the Cold War interlude – and despite the "modernizing" or "westernizing" influences of industrialization – the core, persistent cultural differences of the major world civilizations have again revealed themselves. According to Huntington, these cultural zones (e.g. "Orthodox," "Sinic," "Hindu") have their roots primarily, though not exclusively, in the historically-dominant religious traditions of their respective geographical areas. One strong and controversial implication of Huntington's "civilizations" hypothesis is that countries outside of the historically Protestant West may be culturally disadvantaged in their efforts to establish and maintain liberal democratic institutions in the western mold. Although Huntington's name is the one perhaps most closely associated with this perspective, other scholars such as Lawrence Harrison (1985, 1992, 1997) and Lucien Pye (1985) have also argued compellingly for the role of countries' distinct historical-cultural legacies in shaping the unique trajectories of their economic and political development.

Some of the strongest arguments for and against the notion that an existing historicalcultural heritage can place constraints on the potential for economic modernization to foster the development of democratic values and institutions have been made in what can be termed the "Asian Values" debate. On one side, scholars such as Lucien Pye (1985) argue that Confucianinfluenced Asian societies may be handicapped in their adoption of western-style democratic institutions by such persistent cultural characteristics as strong psychological tendencies to defer to authority and to avoid conflict and confrontation. On the other side, writers such as Larry Diamond (2008) point to a wealth of recent global public opinion data – indicating that citizens of East Asian societies are no more in favor of strong authority and no less supportive of democratic institutions than their counterparts in other regions – and contend that aspirations for democracy and individual freedom are universal, and not subject to limitation by so-called "Asian" or "Confucian" values.

The Asian values controversy – and the broader debate between the modernization and civilization schools of thought – can be characterized in terms of what Inglehart and Baker (2000) refer to as *value convergence* and *value persistence*, with the modernization approach emphasizing the former and the civilization literature emphasizing the latter. At the same time, it is worth noting here that Inglehart himself tested Huntington's "civilizations" thesis utilizing multiple waves of cross-national public opinion data from the World Values Survey, and found that it did indeed have some merit:

"The evidence suggests that economic development tends to move societies in a common direction, regardless of their cultural heritage. Nevertheless, distinctive cultural zones continue to persist two centuries after the industrial revolution was launched." (Inglehart 2000, p. 88)

Similarly, the findings of Nathan (2007) are also helpful in squaring the circle of this debate. Utilizing data from the two most recent waves of the East Asian Barometer (EAB) survey for his analysis, Nathan determined that an "interlinked cultural syndrome" of traditional values does exist in the East Asian-Pacific region (e.g. deference to parental authority, preference for avoiding direct confrontation), and furthermore found that citizens with higher levels of such traditionalism invariably exhibit lower levels of support for democratic values and principles. At the same time, Nathan also concluded that economic modernization in the region is serving to erode traditional social values – and thus promote the embrace of democratic values.

This debate surrounding the rival hypotheses of value convergence (the modernization approach) and value persistence (the civilization school) is certainly not without merit, and the abundance of cross-national and global public opinion data that have become available to scholars thanks to such ambitious survey programs as the World Values Survey and the East Barometer are now enabling researchers to conduct much more in-depth and sophisticated analyses of these issues. At the same time, I would argue here that this convergence vs. persistence debate, and particularly its "Asian Values" corollary, is not helpful in addressing the modernization school's above-mentioned neglect of issues of national attachment and national threat. If anything, these debates serve to distract attention from these promising lines of inquiry, and thus add only further to the neglect of critically important and dynamic factors impacting the processes of modernization, value change, and political transformation taking place in countries of great academic and global interest today – most notably, the People's Republic of China.

#### I <3 China

The People's Republic of China is arguably the most outstanding example of a developmentoriented authoritarian regime in the late 20<sup>th</sup> and early 21<sup>st</sup> centuries, and thus it is perhaps no surprise that the modernization school reserves some of its strongest "damned if you do" predictions for this country. Ronald Inglehart and Christian Welzel, writing in 2005, asserted that given China's current and projected rates of economic growth, a shift from "survival" to "self-expression" values on the part of the majority of the Chinese population will occur within the next two decades, bringing with it a transition from authoritarian to democratic rule. Henry Rowen, writing in 2007, predicted that, based on projections of per capita income growth likely to occur in China over the first quarter of this century (and the corresponding shifts in sociodemographic patterns and value orientations), China will have effected a transition to democracy by the year 2025. A similar view is proposed by Larry Diamond (2008), who, drawing directly on Inglehart and Rowen's above data and analysis, has predicted that "in 2025, India will have essentially the same political system that it has today, and China will not." (p. 237)

What is perhaps most striking about these strong predictions for China's future political trajectory is that the data and analyses offered to support them include little to no investigation – or, often, even mention – of the phenomena of Chinese national identity and national attachment. Given the neglect of issues of national affect and attachment in the modernization literature, noted above, the lack of attention paid to these issues in the case of China (or any other country) should perhaps come as no surprise. Yet given also the tremendously important role ascribed to modern Chinese nationalism by a variety of sources (international relations and foreign policy studies, scholarship on Chinese domestic politics, and journalistic and editorial conventional wisdom), the modernization literature's general omission of discussion of this topic is especially conspicuous in this instance – particularly in light of the confident predictions, above, that researchers in this field have offered in regard to China's long-term political destiny.

At the same time, analyses that have addressed the issue of Chinese nationalism have often provided in-depth and insightful description and analysis of the beliefs and behavior of Chinese elites – particularly those directly involved in the formulation of Chinese foreign policy (Zhao 1997, Christensen 2004, Bernstein and Munro 2004, Gries 2005) – but have at the same time tended to relegate the question of nationalistic attitudes of the general Chinese public to anecdotes and assertion rather than comprehensive empirical investigation. Meanwhile, those studies that have looked at nationalism at the non-elite level in China have tended to focus on only extreme instances of patriotic fervor and anti-foreign sentiment, as in the case of the May 1999 protests following the NATO bombing of the Chinese embassy in Belgrade (Zhao 2003). Little attention has been paid to national attachment in China as an underlying, enduring socio-psychological phenomenon, let alone its impact on the process of value change as described by modernization/postmaterialist theory.

#### No Postmaterialists in Foxholes?

Of critical importance to this endeavor of bridging the gap between modernization/ postmaterialist theory on the one side and the nationalism/patriotism literature on the other - in both China and beyond – is an investigation of the impact of *national threat* on the modernization/value transformation dynamic (i.e. economic development  $\rightarrow$  postmodern values  $\rightarrow$  regime change). Recent research on authoritarianism has emphasized the critical role of perceived external threat in activating authoritarian predispositions and making them politically relevant, translating into such "democracy unfriendly" phenomena as decreased tolerance of minority groups (Feldman and Stenner 1997), increased preference for social order over individual freedom (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Huddy et al. 2005), heightened opposition to gay rights policies (Hetherington and Weiler 2005), increased support for military spending and military solutions to international problems (Hetherington and Weiler 2005; Feldman and Stenner 1997; Huddy et al. 2005), and decreased criticism of existing governmental authority (Huddy et al. 2005). Yet, despite these strong and robust findings - which would appear to suggest strong obstacles for the development of effective democracy in a nation that perceives high levels of external threat – national threat remains a critically under-theorized and underinvestigated issue in the modernization/democratization research program.

This general neglect of national affect and national threat in the modernization literature is particularly glaring in light of the fact that the primary instruments utilized within this research program to gauge the development of "modern" or "emancipative" values – namely, the 4-item and 12-item postmaterialism question batteries developed by Inglehart et al. (Inglehart 1971, 1977) – are, as the findings presented in this study will demonstrate, themselves quite sensitive to citizens' perceptions of the degree to which the external international environment is either threatening and hostile to, or supportive and respectful of, the interests, identity and integrity of their own nation-state. Failure to acknowledge the existence of such contextual effects – particularly in the case of countries in which citizens may perceive high levels of societal/national threat, such as the People's Republic of China – has the potential to seriously impede both our theoretical understanding of the dynamics of modernization and value transformation, as well as our attempts to measure and predict value changes and their influences on political liberalization/democratization at the national level.

#### Is Postmaterialism Patriotic?

It is the central premise of this study that if a country's citizens have even a modicum of regard for the prestige and relative power of their homeland in the international order, then perceptions of a hostile and threatening global environment may have profound consequences for political value change and popular demand for political liberalization (or lack thereof). Taking the modern People's Republic of China as the primary case for analysis, this paper presents findings and analysis strongly indicating that modernization theory can be greatly enriched by drawing upon theoretical and empirical insights from the nationalism/patriotism literature, as well as recent developments in the authoritarianism research program vis-àvis the dynamic relationship between perceptions of societal-level threat and the manifestation of authoritarian

social and political attitudes. Accordingly, once we allow for the roles that national attachment and perceptions of national threat may play in the processes of popular value change and political transformation, it becomes clear that a development-minded authoritarian regime may not be quite as "damned" as it first appeared – or that, at the very least, the question of *when* an modernizing authoritarian regime will find itself damned for its efforts becomes a much more interesting and complex one.

### **Chapter Outlines**

The remainder of this paper proceeds as follows.

Chapter 2, "Postmaterialism and its Discontents," provides an overview of the theoretical underpinnings of (and empirical support for) modernization/postmaterialist values theory, focusing primarily on the investigations of such scholars as Ronald Inglehart, Christian Welzel, and their colleagues, into the role of postmodern/postmaterialist values as an intervening variable or between economic growth on the one hand and political democratization on the other. This chapter also includes a broad survey of the most fundamental critiques of the postmaterialist values paradigm's theoretical foundations and empirical findings, with a particular focus on issues related to the operationalization and measurement of its key concepts.

In Chapter 3, entitled "Is Postmaterialism Patriotic?" I expand upon several key critiques of modernization/postmaterialist value theory highlighted in Chapter 2, offer an investigation of the conceptual and empirical linkages between postmaterialist values, national attachment and authoritarianism, and propose a new approach to modernization and value transformation as processes that occur within a broader international environment. Of particular focus here (following Feldman and Stenner 1997 and Hetherington and Weiler 2005) is the role of perceived threat to the nation-state – whether internal or external – in both driving nationalist and

authoritarian sentiments and in making them more politically relevant. I also call upon findings and insights from authoritarianism-threat literature to suggest refinements to the political behavior literature's approach to, and conceptualization of, the phenomena of national affect and attachment. This chapter concludes with a formal statement of my hypotheses for testing in the subsequent chapters.

In Chapter 4, "Chinese Nationalism and National Threat" I provide a brief overview of the major themes and findings in the extant literature on modern Chinese nationalism, national attachment and national identity. This examination of the literature is utilized primarily as a means through which to identify the types of perceived threats at the national level to which the average Chinese citizen would be the most sensitive, and thus the most likely to produce the type of authoritarian-nationalistic reactions that would tend to result in lower levels of postmaterialism as measured by the values priority batteries. I conclude this chapter with a review of the findings from a preliminary survey conducted among Chinese university students in Guangzhou in the fall of 2009 to gauge emotional reactions to a selection of media images and news stories, as pre-testing for their use as "national threat" and "national assurance" experimental treatments in the main survey that is the focus of Chapter 5.

In Chapter 5, "No Postmaterialists in Foxholes: Postmaterialism, National Threat and National Assurance in the People's Republic of China," I present findings and analysis from the 2010 Chinese University Students Values Survey, a public opinion survey incorporating experimental treatments (arrived at through the pre-testing survey discussed in Chapter 4) aimed at testing the impact of threatening (or reassuring) experimental stimuli on respondents' measured levels of postmaterialist values. The results presented here are argued to provide

12

strong empirical support for the refinements to modernization/postmaterialist theory (and related hypotheses) suggested in the previous chapters.

Chapter 6 provides a summary and review of the findings from the previous sections, a general discussion of the key themes and issues raised and addressed, and a discussion of possible directions for future research into these areas. In the first part of the chapter I focus on the general implications of the current study's findings for the conceptual and empirical foundations of the modernization/emancipative values paradigm and the "damned if they do, damned if they don't" corollary that it implies for authoritarian regimes. In the latter half of the chapter I discuss some of the ramifications of these findings for political trends in the People's Republic of China (the substantive case from which these findings were derived) as well as prospects for Chinese *democratization* in the context of an international environment that may be increasing ill-at-ease with the realities of Chinese *modernization*.

#### CHAPTER TWO: POSTMATERIALISM AND ITS DISCONTENTS

#### **Postmodern Values and Democratization**

The core proposition of classic modernization theory is summed up neatly in Lipset's (1959, p. 68) observation that "the more well-to-do a nation, the greater the chances that it will sustain democracy." As noted in the previous chapter, the major contribution of the post-modern values research agenda of Ronald Inglehart, Christian Welzel and others has been to identify and elaborate the key causal mechanism lying between socioeconomic development on one hand and democratization on the other – value transformation. As Inglehart and Welzel (2006, p.2) themselves observe, there now exists "a massive body of cross-national data demonstrating that (1) socioeconomic modernization, (2) a cultural shift toward rising emphasis on self-expression values, and (3) democratization, all reflect a single underlying process."

It is also worth noting that another key contribution of the post-modern values paradigm to modernization theory has been to fix the arrow of causality from development to democracy, and not the other way around. As Welzel, Inglehart and Klingemann (2000) observe, economic modernization within a given country unleashes an interrelated "bundle of processes," such as increased educational and information resources, higher incomes, increased urbanization and job specialization, which in turn precipitate the emergence of postmodern values emphasizing individual rights and political participation; once these new values come to be held by a majority of the country's population, democratization (or increased democratization) at the national level

is the result (Inglehart and Welzel 2005). In other words, the robust global correlation between wealth and democracy does not exist because democratization leads to development, but rather because development – through the causal pathway of a cultural shift to postmodern values – leads to democratization. It is important to keep this in mind, as it is precisely this direction of causality that lies at the root of the Catch-22 "damned if you do" dilemma faced by modernizing authoritarian regimes: by succeeding in their developmental goals, they create the preconditions for their own demise.

But precisely what kind of "post-modern" values must take hold amongst a society's population to create the necessary pressures and preconditions for democratization, and how should these orientations be identified and measured? Inglehart and Welzel (2005, 2006) argue that the definitive test is to gauge the degree to which such attitudes, measured at time one time point, are actually predictive of effective democracy at the national level (as measured by indicators such as Freedom House scores) at a later time point. Analyzing the impact of a broad range of political attitudes and orientations (measured in the 1990-95 World Values Surveys) on subsequent measures of societal democracy for the 2000-2005 period, Inglehart and Welzel identify a cluster of attitudes – which they term the "self-expression values syndrome" – as the strongest predictor of effective democracy at the national level (2006, p. 14). This self-expression or "emancipative values" syndrome breaks down into the components of postmaterialism, elite-challenging activities (e.g. protest behavior), personal life satisfaction, tolerance of homosexuality, and interpersonal trust.

Inglehart and Welzel (2005, 2006) observe that each individual component of syndrome has a strong and significant positive impact on subsequent measures of democracy – relationships which persist even after controlling for a society's previous levels of democracy (i.e. temporal

15

autocorrelation). They also note that the self-expression values syndrome as a whole has greater explanatory power than any of its components, explaining 55 percent of variance in effective democracy at the national level after controlling for previous democratic tradition (2006, p. 16). At the same time, however, Inglehart and Welzel privilege postmaterialism as the element of the syndrome that is most directly and intrinsically focused on aspirations for human freedom, and thus the strongest individual predictor of societal-level democracy at a later time point, explaining a full 37 percent of variance in democracy (with controls for previous experience with democratic rule) (2006, p. 15).

As Inglehart and Welzel note, protest behavior and other forms of elite-challenging activities can be directed toward democracy-enhancing goals, but can just as easily be geared towards nondemocratic ones; similarly, they assert that neither interpersonal trust, nor life satisfaction, nor tolerance of homosexuality "are as sharply focused on civil and political liberties as are postmaterialistic values" (2006, p. 15). As well as enjoying an impact on subsequent measures of democracy that is considerably higher than all of the other elements of the syndrome, postmaterialist values also have the highest factor loadings on the self-expression values syndrome as a whole, followed by protest behavior, personal life satisfaction, tolerance of homosexuality, and finally interpersonal trust (Inglehart and Welzel 2006, pp. 15-16). It would be fair to assert, then, that postmaterialism constitutes the critical, democracy-enhancing core of the self-expression values syndrome.

#### Postmaterialism: The Silent Revolution

Given the central role that the self-expression values syndrome has come to occupy in contemporary modernization theory as a key intervening variable between socioeconomic development and democratization, it is easy to forget that the core foundation of this value change paradigm – postmaterialism – was not originally formulated with any explicit reference to democracy. Rather, Inglehart's (1971) original concern in postulating this value change thesis was primarily with explaining and predicting changes in patterns of partisanship in postindustrial societies, rather than any explicit concern with democratization or regime liberalization at the national level. Drawing on theoretical and empirical insights from Abraham Maslow's (1954) hierarchy of human needs model, Inglehart postulated that citizens in West European societies who had come of age during periods of relative scarcity would place higher priority on material concerns related to economic stability and security, whereas younger generations who had known only the more prosperous and secure economic conditions of the post-WWII era would be more likely to prioritize what he originally termed "post-acquisitive" or "postbourgeois" values, emphasizing individual freedom and political participation.

In order to test these hypotheses Inglehart formulated a rather parsimonious, four-item survey question battery, which read:

"If you had to choose among the following things, which are the *two* that seem most desirable to you?

- Maintaining order in the nation.
- Giving people more say in important political decisions.
- Fighting rising prices.
- Protecting freedom of speech." (Inglehart 1971, p. 994, italics in original)

Inglehart labeled the first and third options "acquisitive" (later termed "materialistic") value priorities, with the explicitly-stated assumptions that an emphasis on maintaining domestic order "is presumed to relate, above all, to the protection of property," and that "the relevance of rising prices to acquisitive motivations is fairly self-evident." (pp. 994-995). The remaining two items – "Giving people more say in important political decisions" and "Protecting freedom of speech" were designated as "post-bourgeois" or "post-acquisitive" choices (termed "postmaterialistic" choices in later works), reflecting a shift in value priorities away from concerns with economic

security and towards an emphasis on higher-order needs related to self-expression and individual political empowerment.

A central theoretical proposition of Inglehart's concept of postmaterialism – both in its original treatment and as it has been developed in downstream writings and research – is the notion that core socio-political value orientations are largely determined by the societal economic conditions prevalent during one's formative years and are unlikely to change once an individual enters adulthood (Inglehart 1971, p. 998). This "socialization hypothesis" has generated a great deal of controversy in the downstream literature, and discomfort with the arguably deterministic role that Inglehart ascribes to the relative affluence of an individual's youth lies at the heart of a number of major critiques of postmaterialist theory.

Duch and Taylor (1993) in particular are critical of the "simple Maslowian argument" lying at the heart of Inglehart's original formulation of postmaterialist theory, namely, that "the level of economic security during early years of political maturation results in postmaterialist values that persist through the life cycle" (pp. 748-49). According to Duch and Taylor, the fact that older cohorts tend to rank lower on Inglehart's postmaterialism measure, and younger cohorts tend to rank higher on it, is not due to differences in the economic conditions prevalent at the time of maturation (more insecure conditions in the case of older generations, more stable in the case of younger generations). Rather, Duch and Taylor conclude, the intergenerational differences in levels in postmaterialism are most readily attributable to education, a factor that Inglehart himself (Inglehart 1971; Abramson and Inglehart 1987) observes to be one of the strongest predictors of postmaterialist values.

But whereas Inglehart concludes that the strong relationship between education and postmaterialism exists largely because education is a proxy measure of "parental affluence

18

during the respondent's formative years" (1971, p. 1005), Duch and Taylor argue the alternative hypothesis that

Education is important because certain items in the postmaterialist measure [i.e. 'giving people more say in important political decisions' and 'protecting freedom of speech'] are more likely to be prioritized by those who, through years of education, have learned to appreciate the values they represent. (p. 754)

Postmaterialism scores are also influenced by economic factors, Duch and Taylor observe, but not the ones identified by Inglehart (i.e. macroeconomic conditions present at the time of one's political maturation); rather, Duch and Taylor conclude that "the only relevant effect of the economy on [postmaterialist] preferences occurs in the time period in which respondents are interviewed" (p. 749).

### Postmaterialism: It's the Economy, Stupid

Clarke and Dutt (1991) and Clarke et al. (1999) offer similar critiques following this last point, namely that postmaterialism scores, as they have been measured, are highly sensitive to contextual economic conditions present at the time that respondents are interviewed. Clarke and Dutt (1991) (see also Duch and Taylor 1993, 1994) observe that in addition to his *socialization hypothesis*, which attributes political value priorities largely to the levels of economic security prevalent at the time of an individual's youth, Inglehart also posits a *scarcity hypothesis*, which allows for the (limited) influence of contemporary macroeconomic conditions on postmaterialism scores. In essence, the scarcity hypothesis – which Duch and Taylor (1993, p. 749) define as the intuitive notion that "individuals will value those things that are scarce and tend to take for granted those things that are relatively abundant" acknowledges that when economic conditions are worse (i.e. when material security is scarce) respondents might place greater emphasis on economic concerns and thus register as less postmaterialistic than they otherwise would. As Clarke and Dutt (1991) note, Inglehart (1990) himself has recognized that

adverse macroeconomic conditions – specifically, high rates of inflation – might have a negative impact on postmaterialism scores due to the presence of the "fighting rising prices" materialist item.

However, as Clarke and Dutt (1991) and Clarke et al. (1999) demonstrate, the problem of contextual economic influences on the measurement of postmaterialism is much more complicated, even perverse, than the simple scarcity hypothesis would allow. Following Flanagan (1982a, 1982b), Clarke and Dutt propose that whereas selection of the "fighting rising prices" item might be indicative of a materialistic "deep-seated aversion to inflation," it might also simply be an indication of the relative importance of inflation as a contemporary social and political issue (p. 910). This potential for confusion is compounded by the lack of an item that makes reference to the problem of *unemployment*, another socio-economic issue that also varies with contemporary societal circumstances and thus may also be of greater or lesser salience to individual respondents at different time points.

Clarke and Dutt observe that, following the scarcity hypothesis, during time periods such as the 1970s in which inflation is high, and thus a salient, immediate concern to respondents, individuals would indeed be more likely to select the "fighting rising prices" item, and thus score as less postmaterialistic than they otherwise would. But when inflation has ebbed and unemployment has reared up to become the critical socio-economic concern – as was the case for much of the world in the decade of the 1980s – respondents no longer have a materialist item to select that best reflects the issue of greatest salience to them. Clarke and Dutt propose that under such conditions, individuals would abandon the "fighting rising prices" item, and, lacking a choice that makes explicit reference to unemployment, would – following an instrumental logic – opt for the "giving people more say in government" statement out of a desire "to express their

preference for policies to alleviate the problem at hand" (p. 910). In their analyses of aggregated Euro-Barometer survey data for the 1976-1986 time period, Clarke and Dutt find empirical verification for these hypotheses, specifically, a substantial and significant negative relationship between unemployment levels and selection of the "fight rising prices" materialist item, as well as a robust positive correlation between unemployment and respondents' likelihood of choosing the "more say in government" postmaterialist item. Based on these results, the authors conclude that the "apparent postmaterialistic trend" (Clarke and Dutt 1991, p. 918) evidenced in Inglehart's own analyses of the Euro-Barometer data from the past two decades is largely an artifact of the postmaterialism question-battery format, coupled with a historical shift from inflation to unemployment as the critical contemporary socio-economic issue.

Clark et al. (1999) further develop the above critique of postmaterialism measurement issues, utilizing an experimental research design that included two different versions of the values battery – one in the standard format and another in which the "fighting rising prices" item was replaced by a "creating more jobs" option. Implementing the two versions of the questionnaire with a split sample of Canadian respondents in 1996 – a time of low inflation but relatively high unemployment – Clark et al. found that while only 15 percent of respondents who received the standard battery selected the "fighting rising prices" option as one of their priorities, a full 52 percent of respondents in the half-sample who received the altered version of the battery selected the "creating more jobs" option. Clark et al. report similar results from a second iteration of their experimental research design, conducted with a German sample, noting that, as with Canadians "Germans respond to the values battery very differently if a statement about unemployment is substituted for one about inflation," and also that this "impressive variation" is evident even when the two different versions of the values batteries "are administered to the *same* respondents

in the *same* survey" (pp. 642-43, emphasis in original). Clark et al. conclude that given the values battery's evidently high degree of sensitivity to contemporary economic conditions, combined with the fact that macroeconomic conditions have changed so dramatically over recent decades in advanced industrialized societies, "the values battery provides an inaccurate measure of the extent of transition from materialism to postmaterialism." (p. 637).

#### Postmaterialism: The Dilemma of Constrained Choice

Aside from specific observations regarding the values battery's sensitivity to contextual economic influences, the above critiques from Clark and Dutt and Clark et al. (see also Clark, Dutt, and Rapkin 1997a) point to a more fundamental issue with the postmaterialism values battery – what Flanagan (1987, p. 1311) has termed the *dilemma of constrained choice*. It is not simply that the battery forces respondents to rank certain goals over others; indeed, that is the essential purpose of the battery, reflecting Inglehart's rationale that

It is not a question of valuing one thing positively and the other negatively...in politics it is sometimes impossible to maximize one good without detriment to the other. In such cases, the relative *priority* among valued objectives becomes a vital consideration. (Inglehart 1971, p. 995, emphasis in original)

What the dilemma of constrained choice refers to is not the fact that respondents are only able to choose a limited number of options, but rather that they are presented with a very limited *range* of options from which to choose. Clarke and Dutt (1991) and Clark et al. (1999) illustrate this point effectively in their discussion of the postmaterialism battery's sensitivity to inflation rates. The critical issue in this instance is not that lowered inflation makes respondents less likely to choose the "fight rising prices" item, but rather that, when inflation has ebbed, "respondents eschew the rising prices item but are forced by the format to choose one of the remaining three, *none* of which deals with other economic problems they may have [e.g. unemployment]." (Clark et al. 1999, p. 638, emphasis in original). As Clark and Dutt (1991) and Clark et al. (1997a)

observe, it is this constraint that creates the artificial and "perverse" positive relationship between inflation and postmaterialism, as respondents who are no longer fixated on inflation – but who still have very pressing economic/materialist concerns – tend to settle on the "giving people more say" (postmaterialist) item as the "least bad" alternative option.

To some extent this problem may be mitigated by use of the expanded 12-item postmaterialism values battery (Inglehart 1977, 1990), which Layman and Carmines (1997) observe to be "less sensitive to the effects of short-run economic changes" and thus "a more valid and reliable measure of value orientations" (p. 755). The 12-item measure retains the original 4-item question battery (with the choices of maintaining order in the nation, giving people more say in important political decisions, and fighting rising prices) as well as two new batteries, each of which – as with the original measure – ask respondents to make two choices from a list of two materialist and two postmaterialist options. Specifically, these two additional sets of options are:

- A high level of economic growth.
- Making sure this country has strong defense forces.
- Seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities.
- Trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful.

and

- A stable economy.
- Progress toward a less impersonal and more humane society.
- Progress toward a society in which ideas count more than money.
- The fight against crime.

In the first of these two additional batteries the "economic growth" and "strong defense forces"

items are coded as materialist choices, with the "seeing that people have more say" and "trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful" items coded as postmaterialist goals. In the second of the two batteries the "stable economy" and "fight against crime" options are coded as materialist aspirations, while "progress toward a less impersonal and more humane society" and "progress toward a society in which ideas count more than money" are labeled as postmaterialist. The complete 12-item postmaterialism scale is constructed with the original 4-item scale appearing between the two additional batteries above – that is, respondents are first asked to choose two goals from the grouping that begins with "a high level of economic growth," then the grouping that begins with "maintaining order in the nation," and finally the set of items that begins with "a stable economy." As Layman and Carmines note, while asserting the expanded 12-item scale to be a more accurate instrument for measuring postmaterialist values, Inglehart and Abramson (1994) at the same time "vigorously defend" the original 4-item battery as a valid measure of value change (Layman and Carmines 1997, p. 755).

# **Question-order** Effects

Tranter and Western (2003) present an interesting meta-critique of the postmaterialism scales, focusing on the specific manner in which they have been implemented in public opinion surveys over the last two decades and how the data derived from these scales have been interpreted. Their argument is simple and straightforward. Analyses of postmaterialist value change over time, conducted by Inglehart and others, have relied on World Values Survey data derived from the original 4-item values battery, as the expanded 12-item battery did not appear until the second (and subsequent) waves of the survey. That is to say, even though the expanded 12-item measure of postmaterialism is available in the later waves of the survey, researchers are forced to confine themselves to the 4-item battery so as to have a consistent and comparable measure of postmaterialism scores at each time point. The problem, according to Tranter and Western, is that comparing postmaterialism scores from the first wave of the WVS, in which the original 4-item battery is immediately preceded by an *additional* 4-item battery, invites the very real risk

of contamination of the analysis by question-order effects. That is to say, respondents taking part in later waves of the World Values Survey may provide responses to the original 4-item battery that are strongly influenced by the responses that they have just provided to the similar values priority battery immediately preceding it, an effect not present in the original wave of the World Values Survey.

Employing an experimental research design similar to that of Clark et al. (1999), Tranter and Western find evidence of just such a question order effect, with Australian subjects found to score significantly more postmaterialist on the 4-item index when it is presented to them as part of the standard 12-item values scale (in which the original 4-item battery is preceded immediately by another 4-item battery) than when the short index is presented to them standalone. Although they do not hypothesize or identify a clear reason why the presence of the preceding battery would affect respondents' answers to the core 4-item 'short index' in this particular direction – towards higher postmaterialism – Tranter and Western's findings justify healthy skepticism regarding the precise nature and magnitude of the apparent global shift toward postmaterial values at the close of the twentieth century.

### Postmaterialism, Authoritarianism and Traditionalism

But the strongest critiques of the postmaterialist values scale (in both its original and extended forms), as well as the data and analyses that have been derived from it, focus not on its sensitivity to short-term economic conditions or vulnerability to question-order effects, but rather on fundamental conceptualization problems. While these critiques generally acknowledge Inglehart et al.'s core thesis that industrialization and modernization have eroded the role of traditional socio-economic class-based cleavages in explaining social and political behavior, they go on to question whether the materialist-postmaterialist dichotomy is the best framework for

describing and measuring these new orientations (Flanagan 1980, 1987; Savage 1985; Layman and Carmines 1997; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000). Indeed, several studies (Flanagan 1987; Middendorp 1989, 1992; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000) have argued effectively that Inglehart's "materialist" measures include items that are actually more valid and reliable measures of what the political psychology literature has long identified as *authoritarian* socio-political dispositions.

Flanagan (1987) offers the most in-depth and compelling critique in this vein. The core premise of his argument is that value change in the postindustrial West has been occurring along not just one but two different dimensions, and that Inglehart's approach "has obscured this distinction by collapsing indicators of both in a single scale" (p. 1303). What Inglehart labels as postmaterialist value indicators - such as "protecting freedom of speech" - Flanagan views instead as measures of a libertarian orientation. Flanagan's core disagreement with Inglehart's value priorities battery lies, however, at the other end of the scale, with the items that Inglehart identifies as measures of a materialist orientation. According to Flanagan, the materialism indicators in Inglehart's scale actually tap into two very different value orientations. Half of these items - such as "fighting rising prices" - are indeed valid measures of a materialist disposition, as defined by Flanagan "in a more limited sense than Inglehart to identify the emphasis attached to economic concerns, both for oneself and one's society" (pp. 1304-05). At the same time, Flanagan notes, Inglehart has included in his materialism measure a second set of indicators - such as "maintaining order" - that have no direct bearing on strictly material, economic issues and are in fact much more valid indicators of an *authoritarian* orientation.

By conflating measures of the two conceptually distinct phenomena of materialism and authoritarianism, Flanagan asserts, Inglehart's values battery scale presents respondents with a "dilemma of constrained choice" (p. 1311) even more pernicious than the one described by Clark and Dutt and Clark et al., above (in terms of the postmaterialism scale's omission of an unemployment measure). In both the original 4-item and longer 12-item versions, Flanagan observes, respondents are asked to choose two items from a grouping of four choices, a listing that invariably is comprised of two libertarian items, one authoritarian item and one materialist item. Libertarians who are also non-materialists will pick the two libertarian items and be labeled as pure postmaterialists, whereas authoritarians who are also materialists will pick the two libertarians will pick the one authoritarian option and the one materialist option and be labeled as pure materialists.

But the true dilemma, according to Flanagan, is faced by authoritarians who are also nonmaterialists. Asked to pick two options, this respondent finds only one (authoritarian) item that actually reflects their values. The two libertarian items are diametrically opposed to their views, and thus such respondents are most likely to settle on the materialist option as the "least-bad" choice. Thus, according to Flanagan, the format of Inglehart's postmaterialist scale "artificially forces an association between his materialist and authoritarian items," (p. 1311) conflating what are otherwise two distinct dimensions of value change.

One of these two dimensions is, indeed, the shift away from issues of basic material and economic security toward an emphasis on non-material ones. Flanagan finds no real fault with Inglehart's theory or findings in regards to this species of value change, and the authors are in agreement that this secular shift from material to non-material concerns is explained by the "diminishing marginal utility of economic determinism" (Inglehart 1987, p. 1289; Flanagan 1987, p. 1308). This principle reflects the observation that once the level of economic development has reached a certain level in a given society, immediate economic factors come to have less and less of an impact on "such objective characteristics as life expectancy and economic equality," resulting in the "tendency for the pursuit of economic self-interest itself to reach a point of

diminishing returns in advanced industrial societies" (Inglehart 1987, p. 1292). In other words, in economically advanced societies, further gains in income and material equality come to have a decreasing benefit to fewer and fewer people, while coming at an increasing cost to a larger and larger proportion of the population. Thus, one witnesses the "eclipse of the salience of economic issues" (Flanagan 1987, p. 1310) in favor of non-material concerns.

It is at this point, however, that Flanagan and Inglehart part ways, as Flanagan eschews Inglehart's *postmaterialist* label in favor of the more neutral appellation of *nonmaterialist* – a term indicating simply an individual who places a greater priority on *either* authoritarian or libertarian value preferences than they do on economic issues (Flanagan 1987, p. 1306). Individuals on the nonmaterial end of the material-nonmaterial spectrum may be either authoritarians or libertarians, just as materialists – who are primarily focused on economic issues – might exhibit either authoritarian or libertarian leanings. The crucial point of Flanagan's and related critiques is that there exist not one but two distinct dimensions of value change associated with economic development, and that these two dimensions have been conflated – both theoretically, through the concept of postmaterialism, and empirically, through the values batteries designed to measure this concept.

Furthermore, not only does the artificial association between materialism and authoritarianism generated by postmaterialist theory (and its measurement instrument) conflate the libertarianauthoritarian and materialist-nonmaterialist dimensions, it also obscures the fact that the libertarian-authoritarian dimension is the more politically relevant of the two (Flanagan 1987; Middendorp 1992; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000). Todosijević and Enyedi (in summarizing and building directly upon Flanagan's conclusions) observe that whereas the materialist and nonmaterialist categories signify two relatively static (or "stagnant") cultures, a "genuine worldwide revolution is detectable along the libertarianism-authoritarianism axis," with younger generations in postindustrial societies tending to take more tolerant and open-minded positions than their parents on a host of social and cultural issues (2000, p. 5).

Flanagan asserts that this generational shift from authoritarian to libertarian orientations in advanced democracies has been driven primarily by certain critical changes in "the basic conditions of life under which successive generations have been socialized," such as dramatic increases in socio-economic equality and greatly elevated levels of (higher) education (pp. 1307, 1311). It is interesting to note here that Flanagan's explanation for the authoritarian-to-libertarian generational value shift is essentially a socialization hypothesis, and as such bears certain similarities to Inglehart's emphasis on the circumstances of an individual's early years as the driving force behind the crystallization of core political values that persist throughout adulthood. The key difference is that Flanagan's socialization hypothesis focuses on factors that are present as a *result* of heightened levels of economic development and security (such as increases in education and other informational resources), whereas Inglehart's emphasis – particularly in the original statements of postmaterialist theory – is on these economic conditions themselves, in terms of the relative abundance or scarcity of material and economic security during one's formative years.

In regard to the conceptual content of the authoritarian-libertarian dimension of value change, in addition to the security and law and order preferences tapped by the postmaterialism index (maintaining order in the nation, making sure the country has strong defense forces, the fight against crime) Flanagan (1987) also identifies as part of the authoritarian mindset such values as "respect for authority, discipline and dutifulness, patriotism and intolerance for minorities, conformity to customs, and support for traditional religious and moral values" (p. 1305). Flanagan observes that such stances and priorities are quite characteristic of the "New Right" movement that emerged in postindustrial societies in the latter part of the twentieth century as a response to the libertarian (or in Inglehart's terms, postmaterialist) agenda of the "New Left." Thus, rather than the "materialist reaction" predicted by Inglehart's theory, opposition to the libertarian-postmaterialist New Left has taken the form of calls for a return to traditional social, moral and religious values, and in this sense "the New Right is as much *nonmaterialist* as the New Left." (Flanagan 1987, p. 1308; emphasis in original). Flanagan concludes that

The conceptualization of the politically salient value cleavage that divides the advanced industrial democracies has been dominated by the notion of *materialism* for too long...we now need to cast our nets much more broadly to determine what clusters with what, and in this regard much works remains to be done. (Flanagan 1987, p. 1317; emphasis in original)

Middendorp (1992) derives similar conclusions from his study of ideology, postmaterialism and political party identification in the Netherlands. As with Flanagan, Middendorp presents a two-dimensional model of value orientations as an alternative to Inglehart's unidimensional paradigm of materialism-postmaterialism. Flanagan and Middendorp differ in their conceptualization of the material-economic axis of their respective ideological maps, with Flanagan's "material-nonmaterial" continuum replaced in Middendorp's analysis with a "socioeconomic left-right dimension" (p. 250). The authors are in general agreement, however, on the libertarian-authoritarian component of ideological orientations and value change. Closely echoing Flanagan, Middendorp observes that the libertarian (e.g. giving people more say, protecting freedom of speech) and the authoritarian (order, a strong defense, the fight against crime) items in Inglehart's postmaterialism index tap into a libertarian-authoritarian dimension that is much more important in political terms (i.e. voting) than the attitudes and preferences measured by the remaining items in the scale (that is, non-authoritarian materialist choices such as "fighting inflation" and non-libertarian postmaterialist options such as a "friendlier and less

impersonal society") (Middendorp 1992, p. 257). Middendorp expresses close agreement with Flanagan as well in his conclusion that postmaterialism as a theoretical paradigm is flawed, in that its political "kernel" – the libertarian-authoritarian dimension – has been conflated with other ideological components (e.g. economic materialism) that are much less politically relevant.

Todosijević and Enyedi (2000) find similar limitations to the materialist-postmaterialist framework in their analysis of political value orientations and political behavior in post-Communist Hungary. In this study the authors utilized a slightly modified version of the 4-item postmaterialism index together with a 25-item authoritarianism measure – derived from Adorno et al.'s (1950) fascism scale and Alterneyer's (1981, 1988) Right Wing Authoritarianism (RWA) scale - to test the relative explanatory and predictive power of postmaterialism and authoritarianism vis-àvis political preferences and behavior among Hungarian teenagers and their parents. Todosijević and Enyedi's findings indicated that authoritarianism has a significantly stronger impact among Hungarians than postmaterialism on a number of attitudinal and behavioral indicators, namely voting, ideological self-identification, electoral participation, political interest, and protest activity (pp. 19-20). In their results postmaterialism emerges as a robust predictor only of electoral participation and political interest, and is still out-performed by the authoritarianism measure in these two domains (pp. 20-21). Todosijević and Enyedi conclude that, at least for the Hungarian case, authoritarianism is the "preferable theoretical construct" for understanding and explaining citizens' value orientations and political behavior (p. 21).

While not directly addressing the libertarian-authoritarian dimension at the heart of Flanagan's critique, other studies have also presented findings and analysis supportive of Flanagan's general assertion that the materialist-postmaterialist paradigm has oversimplified the

complexities and nuances of value change and value conflict in postindustrial societies. Layman and Carmines (1997) argue that, while important new political cleavages have indeed emerged in the post-industrial age in the United States, the postmaterialist framework has limited explanatory power for addressing these changes as it makes no allowance for "the unique features of the American political context and of cultural conflict in the United States" (p. 752).

Directly in line with Flanagan (1987) (and following also on Savage 1985), Layman and Carmines note that the dramatic increase of postmaterialists in the American population in the last two decades of the twentieth century did not, as Inglehart's theory would predict, provoke a materialist reaction in the sense of elements of society uncomfortable with the postmaterialist agenda clamoring for a renewed emphasis on issues of economic growth and security. Rather, as a reflection of the continuing importance and salience of religion in American society (where religiosity is much higher overall than in other areas of the postindustrial world), in the United States the principal reaction to the postmaterialist phenomenon came from conservative Christians (Layman and Carmines 1997, p. 753). Thus, Layman and Carmines characterize the critical cultural-political cleavage that has emerged in postindustrial American society as a contention between religious traditionalists and non-traditionalists, rather than one between materialists and postmaterialists.

Specifically, Layman and Carmines analyze National Election Studies (NES) survey data from 1980-1992 and obtain that a five-indicator measure of religious traditionalism has, overall, significantly greater power vis-àvis the 4-item postmaterialism measure in predicting party identification, ideological self-placement, and presidential vote. On the strength of these findings, Layman and Carmines concur with Flanagan (1982, 1987) and Savage (1985) that, at least in the American case, the important political cleavage that has emerged in the postindustrial era is not one between materialists who focus on economic issues and postmaterialists who embrace value-based concerns. Rather, the critical divide "is between those who hold more *progressive* stances on Postmaterial, value-based concerns and those who hold more *traditional* positions on these matters" (Layman and Carmines, p. 768; emphasis added). Such a position, it may be noted, is very much in line with the critiques of Flanagan, Savage, and Middendorp, and also quite consistent with the position of Todosijević and Enyedi, who note that

[W]here militaristic, religious fundamentalist or chauvinistic forces oppose the left-libertarian agenda (multi-culturalism, sexual equality, etc.), one needs a bit too much imagination to label any of the opposing camps as more or less materialistic. (2000, p. 6)

#### Postmaterialism, Nationalism, and Patriotism

Most critically for the purposes of the current study, it must be noted that neither postmaterialist theory nor its various critiques have addressed issues of national identity and national attachment with any great depth or probity. Inglehart (1971) touches on the subject briefly in his discussion of the high levels of postmaterialism found among members of Flemish separatist political parties in Belgium. Conceding that – at first glance – the Belgian separatist movement appears to have little in common with the "New Left" parties to which postmaterialists are more typically drawn, Inglehart opines that a commonality of purpose between the two groups can be found in satisfying a "need for belongingness" (p. 1011). The Flemish separatist parties address – or embody – this need in a fairly self-explanatory manner, being by their very nature focused primarily on the goals of asserting the distinctiveness of a certain cultural-national identity, defining the boundaries of membership of this group, and securing autonomy and other rights for its members.

As for the parties of the New Left, Inglehart proposes that insofar as these groups are essentially "protest movements" in radical and protracted conflict with the existing social-political

establishment, it is very likely that such an 'us-versus-them' dynamic may similarly provide members of such groups with a "sense of belongingness" (pp. 1011-1012). Inglehart observes that belongingness is recognized by the Maslowian paradigm as a higher-order need that becomes prioritized only after the most basic requirements of human survival (food, shelter, physical security) have been fulfilled; thus, the striving for belongingness at the heart of nationalist separatist movements can be viewed as just as post-materialist as the agenda of the New Left parties, and "[i]nsofar as the drive for belongingness is an important component of these movements, their ideological content can be quite flexible" (p. 1012).

Todosijević and Enyedi (2000) are sharply critical of Inglehart's above explanation for relatively high levels of postmaterialism amongst separatist nationalist movements, arguing that Inglehart's interpretation of the data demonstrates that he has "stretched his conceptual framework to the limit in order to accommodate reality" (p. 5). Drawing on the authoritarianism critique of postmaterialism explicated by Flanagan and others, Todosijević and Enyedi propose a different interpretation of these data. In their view, traditionalist and nationalist movements that are separatist in nature are, by definition, characterized by an opposition to existing authority, and this anti-establishment aspect tends to attract non-authoritarians (libertarians), who, following Flanagan's argument, register as postmaterialists in Inglehart's values priority battery. Thus, Todosijević and Enyedi assert, the high degree of postmaterialism found amongst separatist nationalist movements can be explained readily in terms of the authoritarian-libertarian dimension of political ideology and value change, without resorting to Maslowian needs-hierarchy arguments. At the same time, following this same logic, we would expect that members of *non-separatist* (majority) nationalist movements – which emphasize communion with, rather than opposition to, the existing social-cultural-political establishment – would tend to be more authoritarian (and thus

register as more materialistic) than the constituents of separatist (minority) nationalist groups (Todosijević and Enyedi 2000, p. 5, footnote 1).

As noted previously, Inglehart has in more recent writings dropped virtually all references to Maslow's theories, together with discussion of this "sense of belongingness" as a higher-order human need (consistent with other post-materialist aspirations) in the downstream literature. Unfortunately, one also finds little further discussion of the issues of national attachment and national identity and their relationship to the processes of modernization and value change. One exception is found in Inglehart and Baker's 2000 piece on "Modernization, Cultural Change, and the Persistence of Traditional Values," in which the authors observe that elites in developing nations can – and often do – utilize appeals to traditional national culture and identity to help rally popular support for modernization programs, as in the case of Japan's Meiji Restoration (p. 21, footnote 1). Inglehart and Baker note also that this type of strategy can have unanticipated political consequences, holding up as an example of this the case of Algeria, in which reformminded elites "used Islam to gain peasant support, but as an unintended result strengthened fundamentalist religious values (Stokes and Marshall 1981)" (Ibid.). Inglehart and Baker conclude that political appeals to (a monolithic) traditional cultural identity tend to give rise (instead) to cultural pluralism and diversity, citing from McMichael (1996, p. 42) that "[a]s global integration intensifies, the currents of multiculturalism swirl faster [and] the politics of identity tends to substitute for the civic (universalist) politics of nation-building" (Ibid.). Thus, Inglehart and Baker appear to assert that in the era of globalization, elites who promote a traditional, monolithic, statist, "nation-building" breed of national character (Todosijević and Enyedi's 'majority' nationalism) will tend to find themselves confronted with a multiplicity of competing ethnic, cultural and religious identities (Todosijević and Enyedi's 'minority' nationalisms).

# Inglehart's Two Revolutions

While relatively little attention has been paid to nationalism and national identity in explicit reference to postmaterialism (or the broader "self-expression values" syndrome in which it is nested), references to these issues can be found elsewhere in the writings of Inglehart and his colleagues, in their discussion of *another* key dimension of cultural value change. Inglehart and Baker (2000) conducted factor analysis of data from the 1990-91 and 1995-98 waves of the World Values Survey, from which they concluded that the processes of socio-economic development and modernization give rise to not one but two distinct species of cultural change and cross-national cultural variation. One of these is the survival vs. self-expression values dimension, at the core of which lies the opposition between materialist and postmaterialist values. The other key dimension of cultural variation identified by the authors is that of *traditional vs.* secular-rational orientations toward authority. Whereas societal shifts from material/survival to postmaterial/self-expression values tend to occur as countries move from the industrial to postindustrial phases of economic development – that is, from economies that are mainly focused on manufacturing to ones in which the service sector is dominant – shifts from traditional to secular/rational values tend to occur at a much earlier phase of development, namely, the transition from a preindustrial to an industrial economy (Inglehart and Baker 2000, pp. 21-22).

According to Inglehart and Baker, the *traditional vs. secular-rational* dimension of cultural variation encompasses a broad range of variables (i.e. World Values Survey question-items) but can be measured rather parsimoniously with just a small set of indicators. Specifically, a traditional orientation is typified by the following characteristics and attitudes:

- 1. God is very important in respondent's life.
- 2. Respondent feels it is more important for a child to learn obedience and religious faith than independence and determination.
- 3. Respondent feels abortion is never justifiable.

- 4. Respondent has a strong sense of national pride.
- 5. Respondent favors more respect for authority. (Inglehart and Baker 2000, p. 24, Table 1)

Note that in addition to national pride (item 4), Inglehart and Baker also include an authoritarian disposition (item 5; the "obedience" component of item 2) and a conservative moral-religious outlook (items 1 and 3; the "religious faith" component of item 2) as elements of a traditional value orientation. These latter two components – authoritarianism and traditional morality/religiosity – would appear to overlap, respectively, with the authoritarian-libertarian dimension discussed in the postmaterialism critiques by Flanagan, Savage, Middendorp and Todosijević and Enyedi, and the religious traditionalism dimension suggested by Layman and Carmines as an alternative measure of cultural change and cultural conflict in the United States. Inglehart and Baker's measure combines these elements of authoritarianism moral-religious conservatism, together with "high levels of national pride and a nationalistic outlook," to form a construct of traditionalism characterized by "deference to the authority of God, Fatherland and Family" – a set of allegiances that are tightly linked and closely constrained (Inglehart and Baker 2000, p. 25).

Inglehart and Baker's primary concern with the traditional/secular-rational dimension of cultural change, it would appear, is in simply documenting its existence, as well as the existence of cross-national variations along this spectrum (together with those along the survival/self-expression values continuum) that have persisted even in the face of the supposedly homogenizing effects of economic modernization. In this way, Inglehart and Baker do explicitly concede some part of the Huntington (1993, 1996) "Civilizations" hypothesis, noting that whereas (post-)industrialization does tend to yield predictable changes in societies' value structures, at the same time "distinct cultural zones [e.g. Confucian, Orthodox, Catholic, Protestant] persist two centuries after the industrial revolution began" (Inglehart and Baker, p.

30). And, at first glance, Inglehart and Baker's acknowledgement of this second dimension of cultural variation would appear to concede to at least some extent the key thrust of the abovementioned critiques by Flanagan and others, namely that the postmaterialism paradigm has tended to oversimplify value change and cultural variation with a simple materialist-postmaterialist dichotomy, while overlooking cleavages along what might be termed the *authoritarian-traditional vs. libertarian-progressive* dimension.

Critically, however, it should be noted that Inglehart and Baker present their concept of traditionalism/secular-rationalism as theoretically and functionally *distinct* from postmaterialism, and not in any way as a sub-dimension or sub-component of value change that has been folded *into* the postmaterialism paradigm (as Flanagan, Savage, Middendorp and others would argue). And, most critically, Inglehart and Baker do not appear to consider their traditionalism construct or any of its subcomponents (e.g. authoritarianism, nationalism, moral absolutism) in terms of their relationship with societal democracy, as they do with the survival/self-expression values dimension.

As mentioned above, Inglehart and Baker present empirical justification in the form of confirmatory factor analysis for maintaining a careful distinction between traditional/secular-rational orientations toward authority on the one hand and survival/self-expression values on the other. But given strong the face-value similarity between several aspects of the traditionalism scale (e.g. an emphasis on authority and obedience, a nationalistic outlook) and certain items in the postmaterialism scale highlighted in Flanagan, Savage, Middendorp's critiques (e.g. "maintaining order in the nation" and "a strong national defense"), Inglehart and Baker's failure to address the possibility of conceptual and/or functional overlaps between the traditional/secular-rational and survival/self-expression values dimensions is somewhat

disconcerting. This omission is all the more troubling in light of the considerable body of evidence (Adorno et al. 1950; Rokeach 1960; Altemeyer 1981, 1988; Duckitt 1989; Kosterman and Feshbach 1989; Staub 1989, 1991, 1997; Schatz 1993, 1995; Feldman and Stenner 1997; Schatz et al. 1999; De Figueiredo and Elkins 2003; Huddy et al. 2005; Hetherington and Weiler 2005) regarding strongly negative relationship the between the type of authoritarian/dogmatic/nationalistic attitudes contained in Inglehart and Baker's traditionalism scale and "democracy-friendly" principles and orientations - such as tolerance for minority groups/opinions and support for freedoms of speech and expression – which would appear to be precisely the type of "intrinsic support" for democracy and democracy-building that the selfexpression values syndrome, with postmaterialism at its core, is intended to measure.

# Summary of Findings

Several key points and observations can be derived from the above review – however brief and incomplete – of the postmaterialism literature and its various critiques.

The postmaterialism paradigm, first developed by Ronald Inglehart to explain and predict intergenerational shifts in political party alignments in post-industrial western Europe, has evolved to become the "leading account of the nature of cultural conflict in advanced industrial democracies" (Layman and Carmines, p. 751). In the modernization literature, the postmaterialism construct enjoys a privileged position as the core component of a "self-expression values syndrome" that is the intervening variable between economic development on the one hand and national-level democratization on the other. According to Inglehart and his colleagues, measures of self-expression values among a nation's populace at time point A are highly predictive of effective, societal-level democracy within that country at time point B, even when controlling for previous experience with democracy and host of other relevant factors. In

short, economic development gives rise to a shift from materialist/survival values to postmaterialist/self-expression values, which in turn precipitate the emergence of national-level democracy where it does not yet exist, and a deepening and expansion of democracy where it has already taken hold.

The broad claims of the postmaterialist theory have, unsurprisingly, drawn a wide variety of critiques and alternative explanations. Duch and Taylor (1993) provide a strong critique of the "socialization hypothesis" lying at heart of the postmaterialism paradigm – the notion that deeply-rooted political values and orientations are determined by the levels of economic development and security present at the time of one's formative years – arguing instead that sharp intergenerational differences in support for 'postmaterialistic' values such as political participation and freedom of expression are the result of dramatic increases in educational levels in the latter half of the twentieth century.

Two of the most prominent veins of criticism of postmaterialism could be termed the *economic* and *conceptual* counter-arguments. The central thrust of the former is that the sociotropic economic conditions (notably inflation and unemployment) prevalent at the time of the survey – rather than at the time of one's political maturation – have a strong and significant impact on the answers respondents tend to provide to the question batteries intended to measure the postmaterialist orientation. Meanwhile, *conceptual* critiques of postmaterialism theory have focused on the simplistic materialist-postmaterialist value dichotomy, arguing that Inglehart's paradigm has conflated an indicator of economic materialism with a measure of authoritarian/traditionalist attitudes. Furthermore, this vein of criticism argues that the authoritarian-traditionalist/libertarian-progressive cultural divide has considerably more

40

descriptive and explanatory value than the materialist-nonmaterialist one; as Flanagan (1987)

states

The conceptualization of the politically salient value cleavage that divides the advanced industrial democracies has been dominated by the notion of *materialism* for too long...we now need to cast our nets more broadly...and in this regard much work remains to be done. (p. 1317)

A key theme common to both the economic and conceptual critiques of postmaterialism is Flanagan's notion of the "dilemma of constrained choice." In the economic vein, according Clark and Dutt (1991) and Clark et al., contemporary economic conditions have a strong impact on the levels of postmaterialism measured at a given time point because the postmaterialism question battery provides an incomplete range of items from which respondents can choose to express their concerns over the national economy. At times of high inflation the "fighting rising prices" item captures materialist concerns over current sociotropic conditions quite well; at times of high unemployment, respondents are left without a materialist option that directly speaks to their most prominent economic concern, and may gravitate toward the postmaterialist "giving people more say" item as a catch-all, fallback position.

In the conceptual vein, the problem of constrained choice is much more fundamental and pernicious. The postmaterialism question battery, in both its original and extended forms, offers respondents groupings of items from which they are asked to choose their two top priorities. Individuals who are of a non-materialist bent but who also hold authoritarian/traditionalist views run out of authoritarian/traditionalist options after their first choice has been made. Of the three remaining options, two are libertarian-progressive items that are diametrically opposed to their most deeply-held values, whereas the third is a materialist priority that is only *irrelevant* to their primary beliefs. Thus, they settle on the materialist option as the least inappropriate second choice. And since Inglehart's scale codes the authoritarian-traditionalist items (maintaining

order in the nation, a strong national defense, the fight against crime) as 'materialist' options as well, these respondents come to be categorized as pure *materialists*, when in fact their basic socio-political orientation is defined by their (authoritarian-traditionalist) emphasis on very *non*-materialist moral and cultural issues.

Finally, it can be stated that issues of nationalism, national identity and national attachment have received only very limited attention in both the postmaterialist literature and its various critiques. Inglehart (1971) touched briefly on the subject in his explanation for high levels of postmaterialist values amongst Flemish separatist parties, positing that the higher-order "need for belongingness" was the common touchstone between the members of nationalist separatist parties and the constituents of the progressive, New Left political parties. Todosijević and Enyedi (2000) criticize the unfalsifiability of Inglehart's post hoc theorizing on this subject, further noting that Inglehart's notion of 'progressive nationalism' in the case of a *minority* nationalist separatist movement could not be generalized to instances of *majority* nationalism, which are much more likely - by their very nature - to be dominated by authoritariantraditionalist rather than libertarian-progressive overtones. This (worthwhile) discussion has not been carried much further in the literature, due in part perhaps to the fact that Inglehart and his colleagues have largely abandoned the Maslowian human needs hierarchy paradigm to which he originally ascribed this higher-order, post-materialist "need for belonging." Instead, references to nationalism - together with authoritarianism and traditionalism - appear in Inglehart's downstream writings as components of a traditionalist/secular-rational value dimension that is presented as theoretically, empirically and functionally distinct from the survival-materialist/selfexpression-postmaterialist continuum.

In the following chapter I present a new theoretical approach to the understanding and measurement of postmaterialist values that seeks to address some of the key issues highlighted in the brief summary above. Specifically, I draw on insights from the nationalism literature, as well as recent findings in the study of authoritarianism, to integrate the concepts of national attachment and national threat into the postmaterialism paradigm in a much comprehensive and systematic manner than has been done previously, in order to formulate concrete hypotheses for empirical testing in the latter chapters of this study.

#### **CHAPTER THREE: IS POSTMATERIALISM PATRIOTIC?**

In the previous chapter I provided a brief summary of the major theoretical and empirical foundations of both postmaterialist theory and its major critiques, focusing particularly on the authoritarianism-traditionalism counter-argument of Flanagan, Savage, Middendorp and others (Flanagan 1987; Savage 1985; Middendorp 1992; Layman and Carmines 1997; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000). I also called attention to the relatively limited degree to which issues of national identity and national attachment have been addressed in this literature. In this chapter I seek to demonstrate that, taken together with recent insights and findings from the authoritarianism literature, closer attention to nationalistic sentiment and the perception of national threat on the part of citizens/respondents is critical to improving our understanding and measurement of value changes taking place in modernizing societies in the contemporary global environment.

This chapter is divided into three sections. In the first section, I revisit and attempt to refine the authoritarianism-traditionalism critique of postmaterialism theory proposed by Flanagan et al., by integrating into it fresh insights from the downstream literature on authoritarianism – specifically, recent findings that focus squarely on the phenomenon of *external threat* as the catalyzing force driving the manifestation of authoritarian attitudes in the political realm. In the second section, I draw on relevant findings and theoretical insights from the political behavior literature on nationalism and patriotism for the purpose of formulating a more nuanced and dynamic conceptualization of the phenomena of national attachment, national threat and (what I

term here) national assurance. In the third and final section I explicate specific hypotheses regarding the relationships between measured postmaterialism, underlying authoritarian/nationalistic sentiments, and individuals' perceptions of the nature of the external international environment (as being either hostile and threatening or benevolent and reassuring).

### Postmaterialism and Authoritarianism Revisited

The critiques of postmaterialist theory by Flanagan, Savage, Middendorp and others presented in the previous chapter are squarely on point in their criticism of Inglehart's paradigm as describing a rather "stagnant" and overly simplistic divide between materialists and postmaterialists at the expense of giving the much more vibrant authoritarian-traditional vs. libertarian-progressive dimension of societal value change and value conflict its due attention. That being said, this line of inquiry can be carried much further. I propose that the authoritarianism critique can be greatly deepened and enriched by taking a note from the "economic" critiques of postmaterialist theory and measures. As described in the previous chapter, these critiques (Clark and Dutt 1991; Clark, Dutt and Rapkin 1997a; Clark et al. 1999) argue for the impact of *contextual* economic factors – such as current rates of national inflation and unemployment - on the likelihood of respondents choosing either materialist or postmaterialist responses to the values priority question battery. Interestingly, precisely this notion of "situationism" has in fact breathed fresh life into the authoritarianism research program as a whole, and it is time for these new insights to be carried back into the authoritarianism critique of postmaterialism and its measures.

#### From Authoritarianism to an Authoritarian Dynamic

In their classic study of authoritarianism, Adorno et al. (1950) identified and operationalized an "authoritarian personality" as measured by an F-Scale (fascism scale) consisting of nine distinct traits: conventionalism, submission to authority, aggressiveness, subjectivity, superstition, "toughness", cynicism, projectivity (a tendency to project one's own desires, fears, etc. onto the outside world), and preoccupations with sex. While the Adorno et al. treatment of authoritarianism remains a groundbreaking study, their methods and conclusions have been the subject of extensive criticism in the downstream literature.<sup>3</sup> Robert Altemeyer's (1981, 1988, 1996) Right Wing Authoritarianism (RWA) scale was developed as direct improvement on Adorno et al.'s original operationalization of the concept. Of the nine above features of an authoritarian personality contained within the Adorno et al. F-Scale, Altemeyer obtained that only three were actually correlated empirically, specifically (1) *submissiveness* to authorities, (2) *aggression* toward "deviants, outgroups, and others perceived to be targets by authorities," and (3) *conventionalism* – "adherence to traditions and social norms" (Altemeyer 2007, p. 27).

More recent studies in the authoritarianism literature (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Huddy et al. 2005; Hetherington and Weiler 2005) have shifted from the notion of an authoritarian *personality* to the concept of an authoritarian *dynamic*. A key argument of this new approach is that previous research on authoritarianism (in the vein of Adorno et al. and Altemeyer, above) has attempted to identify and measure authoritarianism as a core, relatively fixed personality trait using items that are much more valid indicators of the behaviors and attitudes – such as intolerance – for which authoritarianism as a concept was intended to predict. Put more plainly, in the words of Karen Stenner (2005), the classic approach to authoritarianism "is tautological

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Major methodological critiques included objections to the lack of adequate random sampling, question format effects and response bias, and lack of systematic coding of the varied replies to the many open-ended questions (Hetherington and Weiler 2005, pp. 11-12). Most critically, subsequent research revealed fundamental issues with the F-Scale's lack of internal consistency; rather than reliably measuring a single unidimensional construct, the scale actually taps into a number of disparate attitudes and characteristics that are only loosely related to one another (Altemeyer 1981).

with the dependent variables it is supposed to explain" (p. 21). Stenner (2005) holds that Altemeyer's RWA scale can be viewed as a "highly reliable, empirically validated measure of authoritarian *attitudes* [but] not of an authoritarian *predisposition*" (p. 23; emphasis in original).

A critical concern in the new authoritarianism literature – both in terms of conceptualization and measurement – thus focuses on making a clear and careful distinction between an authoritarian *predisposition* on the one hand and the types of behaviors and attitudes that constitute the *manifestation* of authoritarianism on the other. An authoritarian predisposition, according to Stenner (2005), is a core value orientation "concerned with the appropriate balance between group authority and uniformity, on the one hand, and individual autonomy and diversity on the other" (p. 14). Pure authoritarians, in this conceptualization, are characterized by "the belief that the personal needs, inclinations, and values of group members should be subordinated as completely as possible to the cohesion of the group and its members" (Duckitt 1989, p. 71; quoted in Feldman and Stenner 1997, p. 768), whereas pure non-authoritarians would be typified by the mindset that "the requirements of group cohesion should be subordinated as completely as possible to the autonomy and self-regulations of the individual member" (Ibid.).

As Hetherington and Weiler (2005) note, measuring "core values" (a label appropriate to the above conceptualization of an authoritarian predisposition) that are causally prior to other social and political attitudes presents a formidable empirical challenge (p. 12). What are needed are measures that do not unwittingly "sneak in" the dependent variables that the concept is intended to explain. Contemporary researchers in this area have thus largely settled on the National Election Studies (NES) battery of forced-choice "child-rearing preference" questions, which contain no references to explicitly political attitudes or priorities, as a valid measure of an authoritarian predisposition (as distinct from authoritarian behaviors or attitudes in the political

realm). Specifically, this scale classifies as the strongest authoritarians those individuals who hold that, for early childhood rearing:

- **Respect for elders** is preferable to **independence**;
- **Obedience** is preferable to **self-reliance**;
- Good manners are preferable to curiosity; and
- Being well-behaved is preferable to being considerate;

with the strongest non-authoritarians those individuals who hold the opposite preferences on each of the above item pairings.

Hetherington and Weiler (2005) observe that whereas the items contained within this battery "do not tap all three of the domains identified by Altemeyer (1996), they [do address] two of them – conformity to social conventions and submission to legitimate authority" (p. 12). Most importantly, the key advantage of this approach to measuring authoritarianism as an underlying predisposition is that this scale is targeted specifically at core values and attitudes that should be causally prior to the inherently *political* behaviors and attitudes (intolerance of minority groups and opinions, submissiveness to political authority, xenophobia, etc.) which this new approach views as the *consequences* of an authoritarian predisposition being activated and made politically salient – rather than as aspects of authoritarianism itself.

If an authoritarian predisposition on the one hand and authoritarian behaviors and attitudes on the other are two distinct phenomena – and can be empirically measured as such – how does the former manifest into the latter? Karen Stenner (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Stenner 2005) offers the concept of the "authoritarian dynamic" to answer this question. In this new model, authoritarianism is viewed as a highly situation-specific phenomenon characterized by the interaction between an authoritarian *predisposition* and the perception of external *threat*. Feldman and Stenner (1997) observe that although it has long been held that threat and insecurity contribute to authoritarianism (Fromm 1941; Adorno et al. 1950; Rokeach 1960; Wilson 1973) the precise relationship between threat and authoritarianism was never properly specified in these earlier studies. Drawing in part on previous work by Sales (1972, 1973, Sales and Friend 1973), Doty, Peterson and Winter (1991) and McFarland, Ageyev and Hinton (1995), as well as findings in the political psychology literature on "terror management theory" (Rosenblatt et al. 1989; Greenberg et al. 1990), Feldman and Stenner (1997) explicitly reject the implicit conventional wisdom that external threat somehow "causes" authoritarianism, proposing instead that:

[I]t is not authoritarianism itself that increases in the face of transient environmental threat, but rather the *relationship* between authoritarianism and its attitudinal and behavioral manifestations or consequences, like intolerance. (Feldman and Stenner 1997, p. 744; emphasis in original)

Thus, under low-threat conditions, authoritarians (that is, individuals with a predisposition towards authoritarianism) could be expected to exhibit political attitudes and behaviors that are not greatly different from those of their non-authoritarian fellows. When threats to society become evident, however, this sense of perceived threat activates these latent authoritarian predispositions and makes them politically relevant. Under these conditions, citizens possessing these predispositions will tend to exhibit precisely the types of behaviors and attitudes that Adorno et al. and Altemeyer (1981, 1988, 1996, 2006) identified as part of an authoritarian personality or "right wing authoritarian" (RWA) orientation – e.g. intolerance of minority groups and minority views, uncritical deference to authority, xenophobia, and general aggressiveness and hostility toward out-group members.

### (Post-)materialism, Authoritarianism and Threat

How does this relate back to the authoritarianism critiques of the postmaterialism scale? If the new thinking on authoritarianism is correct in its assumptions and conclusions, then the items within the postmaterialism values priority battery (in both its short and long forms) that Flanagan,

Savage, Middendorp and others have identified as measures of authoritarianism are actually better understood as indicators of the *expression* or *manifestation* of an authoritarian predisposition. If this is the case, then just as the economic nature of certain items in the postmaterialism index (e.g. "fighting rising prices") cause the scale to be sensitive to contemporary, contextual macroeconomic conditions (e.g. inflation, unemployment), the presence of measures of authoritarian behaviors and attitudes should cause the index to be highly sensitive to respondents' perception of threatening conditions that may be non-economic in nature.

But what types of "threat" are most likely to activate an individual's underlying authoritarian predispositions and make them politically relevant, both generally, and in the specific instance of individuals providing answers to the postmaterialism values priority index? Speaking to the general case, the findings in the new authoritarianism literature are both quite consistent and highly specific: the strongest catalyst for the manifestation of authoritarian behaviors and attitudes are perceived threats at the societal or national level, rather than immediate or direct danger to one's own personal (physical, material, or economic) well-being (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Stenner 2005; Huddy et al. 2005; Hetherington and Weiler 2005). In their analysis of 1992 National Election Studies data, for example, Feldman and Stenner (1997) found the strongest interactive effects between an authoritarian predisposition (operationalized by the NES four-question child-rearing values battery) and individuals' perceptions of threats to the United States as a nation, rather than threats to their own personal safety or household socio-economic

security.<sup>4</sup> The authors conclude that, contrary to earlier treatments of the relationship between authoritarianism and threat,

[R]ather than threats to individuals' immediate well-being – for example, to their household economic situation – it is perceived threat at the societal level that arouses the ire of authoritarians and amplifies the impact of authoritarian predispositions on intolerant and punitive attitudes. (Feldman and Stenner 1997, p. 761)<sup>5</sup>

For the purposes of the present study, it is interesting to note that several of the items that Feldman and Stenner utilize to operationalize their dependent variables – and which they find to be significantly impacted by the interaction between an authoritarian predisposition and various forms of societal threat – are quite similar to the measures of authoritarian (vs. libertarian) attitudes contained within the postmaterialism values battery scale. In fact, for their measure of an authoritarian preference for "order versus freedom," Feldman and Stenner make direct use of the original four-item postmaterialism battery (as presented in the NES), constructing a dependent variable that reflects the relative priority that respondents give to "maintaining order in the nation" and "protecting freedom of speech."<sup>6</sup> Also, one of the items that Feldman and Stenner use to measure authoritarian attitudes toward the use of force – support for higher defense spending – is quite similar in face content to the "making sure our country has strong

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Feldman and Stenner observed the two most pronounced and consistent interactive effects between (1) an authoritarian predisposition and perceived ideological diversity in the American political landscape and (2) an authoritarian predisposition and negative assessments of the presidential candidates (2005, p. 765). The authors did also note strong and significant interactive effects between an authoritarian predisposition and perceptions of economic threat, but only in instances in which individuals viewed the *national* economic situation as in peril, rather than their own personal finances or employment status.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The specific "intolerant and punitive attitudes" that Feldman and Stenner include as dependent variables in their analyses are *authoritarian attitudes toward minority groups* (e.g. racial stereotyping and opposition to gay rights), *authoritarian social and political attitudes* (e.g. aggrandized in-group attachment and preference for order over freedom), and *authoritarian attitudes toward the use of force* (e.g. support for the death penalty and retrospective support for the first Persian Gulf War).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Feldman and Stenner create two separate variables – an "order" variable (coded as 1 if "maintaining order in the nation" was a respondent's first choice, 0.5 if it was there second choice, and 0 if it was selected) and a "freedom" coded in the same manner based on respondents' choices vis-à-vis the "protecting freedom of speech" option. A final measure of net preference for order over freedom was then created by multiplying the order variable by the inverse of the freedom variable (Feldman and Stenner 1997, pp. 749-50).

defense forces" (materialist) item in the extended twelve-item postmaterialist index. Interestingly, despite the fact that they utilize a core component of the original postmaterial index as one of their key dependent variables, the authors do not explicitly consider the implications of their theory or findings for postmaterialist theory or the measure of postmaterialist values.

Hetherington and Weiler (2005) present evidence strongly supportive of Feldman and Stenner's (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Stenner 2005) core proposition that a perception of external societal threat – or "normative threat" – is critical to activating the authoritarian predisposition and making it politically salient and apparent. Noting that "the most noteworthy feature of an authoritarian disposition is an aversion to difference and adherence to militarism and conventionalism," Hetherington and Weiler propose that the emergence and predominance of both (1) the gay marriage debate and (2) the war on terrorism as major issues on the national scene during the first term of George W. Bush's presidency could be expected to have heightened authoritarians' perceptions of threat and thus brought the disposition to the surface politically (Hetherington and Weiler 2005, p. 7).

Specifically, Hetherington and Weiler assert that as authoritarians place "high value on conformity" and "tend to be staunch defenders of existing norms mores," an authoritarian predisposition will be predictive of greater opposition to gay rights, now that gay rights issues have become prominent on the national agenda (and thus "threaten" the normative social order) (p. 16). Similarly, as authoritarians "tend to prefer responses to threat that are more aggressive than those of non-authoritarians," in the post-9.11 era one would expect an authoritarian predisposition to be predictive of more hawkish attitudes toward external military intervention and defense spending, as well as more positive affect toward the military (Hetherington and

Weiler 2005, p. 16). The authors conduct analyses of 2004 National Election Studies data to arrive at conclusions highly supportive of these hypotheses.<sup>7</sup>

It is worth noting here that Hetherington and Weiler's "support for a strong military" item, like Feldman and Stenner's "defense spending" variable, is quite similar to the "making sure our country has strong defense forces" authoritarian-materialist item in the extended twelve-item postmaterialism index. Also interesting to note is that while Hetherington and Weiler explicitly ground their theoretical approach in the "authoritarian dynamic" approach of Feldman and Stenner (1997) and Stenner (2005), unlike those other studies Hetherington and Weiler include no direct measure of threat or of interactive effects between an authoritarian predisposition and (various types of) normative threat. Rather, they make the strong (if quite reasonable) assumption that authoritarians have perceived a more threatening social, political and even physical environment in the post-9.11 period, and, as a result, the effect of authoritarianism on attitudes toward these (now more threatening) stimuli – the gay rights agenda and "homeland security" – has increased accordingly. As Hetherington and Weiler themselves put it:

[E]xternal threat increased exponentially after Sept. 11, 2001. And a threat of a different sort increased as well with the national dialogue about the propriety of gay marriage in 2003 and 2004. As a result, the effect of authoritarianism essentially doubles in the four short years between Bush's election and re-election. (p. 25)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> On opposition to gay rights, they find the effect of an authoritarian predisposition (as measured by the forcedchoice child rearing values battery) to have a positive impact that is both "quite significant and large," both in absolute terms and in comparison to other relevant variables, such as partisanship (p. 18). Similarly, Hetherington and Weiler find that an authoritarian predisposition is high predictive of (1) greater inclination "to favor the use of the military over diplomacy, (2) preference for higher defense spending, and (3) more positive feelings toward the military (p. 20). For defense spending, the authoritarian predisposition variable outperforms all of the demographic variables in their models (e.g. age, gender, income, religion), and in the case of affect toward the military the impact of authoritarianism outstrips that of partisanship and is roughly equivalent to that of left-right ideology (p. 20). Hetherington and Weiler also find evidence of the strong impact of authoritarianism (that is, the authoritarian predisposition) on party identification, indicative of a "working class" authoritarian shift toward the Republican Party.

Huddy et al. (2005) are strongly in agreement with Hetherington and Weiler that perceptions of external/societal threat have increased markedly in the United States in the post-9.11 period, and that this more threatening environment has had profound political consequences in the form of increased manifestation of authoritarian attitudes toward a variety of issues. In contrast to Hetherington and Weiler, however, Huddy et al. incorporate very concrete measures of threat into their analyses, rather than taking for granted that it is the threatening nature of the changed geopolitical environment that is driving this authoritarian resurgence. Also, in contrast to Feldman and Stenner (2005), Huddy et al. are more willing to allow for the "direct" impact of threat on authoritarian attitudes and behaviors as separate from (and in addition to) the indirect impact of threat on such "intolerant and punitive" stances as mediated through an authoritarian predisposition.

Huddy et al.'s emphasis is on threat itself as the motivating agent behind the manifestation of authoritarian political attitudes; the authors also focus on distinguishing the political consequences of external threat and those of anxiety. Threat, Huddy et al. observe, has been found to have "remarkably consistent effects in past social science research," notably as a strong predictor of such authoritarian political attitudes as "intolerance, prejudice, ethnocentrism, and xenophobia" (p. 594). Perceptions of external threat cause individuals not only to derogate the "outgroups" viewed as the sources of these threats, but also to support punitive and/or retaliatory action against them (p. 594). Feelings of *anxiety*, on the other hand, tend to lead individuals instead to "overestimation of risk and risk-averse behavior" and thus tend to *undercut* support for such punitive or retaliatory measures to the extent that such action is viewed as dangerous to their own personal well-being (Huddy et al. 2005, p. 594; Lerner and Keltner 2000, 2001; Raghunathan and Pham 1999).

Huddy et al. find, consistent with their expectations, that in the months following the 9.11 attacks, individuals who perceived higher levels of external threat were more likely to hold more authoritarian (i.e. punitive and retaliatory) attitudes in the form of heightened support for direct and aggressive U.S. military intervention overseas as a means to combat the terrorist threat. Meanwhile, feelings of anxiety in the wake of the 9.11 attacks were found to have precisely the opposite effect, consistent again with Huddy et al.'s expectations.<sup>8</sup> Americans who felt threatened (rather than anxious) vis- àvis the possibility of future terrorist attacks against the U.S. were also more likely to endorse negative stereotypes of Arabs and more likely to support immigration policies and more intensive surveillance programs aimed at this "threatening" group (Huddy et al. 2005, p. 602).

While in clear agreement with Feldman and Stenner (1997) and Stenner (2005) that perceptions of societal threat result in heightened manifestation of authoritarian (that is, intolerant and punitive) attitudes, Huddy et al. focus on threat itself as the primary motivator behind these phenomena, with the *interaction* between threat and the authoritarian predisposition a secondary consideration. Rather than interacting their measures of threat with the (forcedchoice childhood rearing values) authoritarianism measure, Huddy et al. enter the threat and authoritarian predisposition variables as separate indicators in their models, and find that in each case threat has a stronger positive impact on the likelihood of respondents expressing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Relevant data derived from a telephone poll conducted with adult American respondents between October 2001 and March 2002) (p. 596). *Threat* in Huddy et al.'s analysis was measured by two items, one asking respondents "How concerned are you that there will be another terrorist attack on the United States in the near future?" (*national threat*) and "How concerned are you personally about you yourself, a friend, or a relative being the victim of a future terrorist attack on the United States?" (*personal threat*) (p. 596). *Anxiety* was gauged by an item asking respondents "How much, if any, have the terrorist attacks shaken your own sense of personal safety and security?" and another item asking individuals how often they have felt anxious, scared, worried or frightened in the wake of the attacks (p. 596).

authoritarian stances on civil liberties issues (e.g. the implementation a national identification card and monitoring of email and telephone communication) than the authoritarian predisposition itself. At the same time, Huddy et al. observe that an individual with an authoritarian predisposition tends to perceive higher levels of perceived external threat in the first place, and that this heightened sense of threat – as noted above – is predictive of authoritarian attitudes such as prejudice, intolerance, and support for punitive action (p. 599)

# No Libertarians in Foxholes?

A central theme common to all of these studies above is the critical role of perceived threat as the catalyzing agent behind the manifestation of authoritarian attitudes and behavior. Feldman and Stenner (1997) and Stenner (2005) emphasize the interaction of threat with the authoritarian predisposition in giving rise to these "intolerant and punitive" stances, whereas Hetherington and Weiler focus more on the predictive power of the authoritarian predisposition itself, with the critical underlying assumption that this predisposition has been made salient by the perception of a more threatening environment. Finally, Huddy et al. (2005) make perhaps the strongest case for the *direct* impact of perceived threat on the manifestation of authoritarian behaviors and attitudes. Huddy et al. also make a useful distinction between threat and anxiety, and the distinct antecedents and consequences of both. The critical point is that a sense that the normative social order is endangered or under siege is predictive of more intolerant, punitive, and hawkish political stances – that is, more authoritarian attitudes – while a sense of *anxiety* about one's own personal well-being and safety is predictive, in many cases, of effects that are precisely opposite to those of perceived threat. The threat to which these studies refer, thus, is not the same as fear. Rather, it is threat as defined as a highly sociotropic concern with the health and well-being of the normative social order as a whole that is the critical catalyst for the manifestation of authoritarian attitudes in the political sphere.<sup>9</sup>

# Postmaterialism, National Threat and National Attachment

What specific types of threats are likely to have the greatest impact on respondents' answers to the postmaterialism values priority battery? That is to say, what forms of perceived threat would be most likely to impact upon respondents' likelihood of selecting the authoritarianmaterialist choices in the postmaterialism index as opposed to the libertarian-postmaterialist ones, thus producing a likely shift – whether "real" or apparent – towards *lower* levels of postmaterialism? I would argue that the postmaterialism index should demonstrate acute sensitivity to the presence, real or imagined, of a hostile international environment – that is, to the existence (or absence) of *national threat* in the minds of individuals.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> A few caveats should be noted at this point. First, while the literature to date is in fairly unanimous agreement regarding the central role played by societal threat as a catalyzing force behind the manifestation of authoritarian attitudes, one cannot simply assume that heightened levels of perceived threat will result in elevated levels of punitive and intolerant behavior, either in the aggregate or across all segments of the population. Consistent with Greenberg et al. (1990), Feldman and Stenner (1997) obtained in their findings that whereas high authoritarians do indeed exhibit more intolerant attitudes under threatening conditions, "those low in authoritarianism become even *less* punitive and ethnocentric under these conditions" (p. 762; emphasis in original). McFarland, Ageyev and Hinton (1995) note a similar "polarizing" effect in their cross-national study of economic threat and authoritarianism in America and Russia, though only within their American sample, as Russian non-authoritarians do *not* become significantly less intolerant or punitive under conditions of perceived threat. As Feldman and Stenner (1997) note, "the absence of the polarization effect in the Russian data indicates that more cross-national research is needed to determine the generalizability of this finding" (p. 762). The important point to be noted here is that one cannot automatically assume that heightened societal threat will result in elevated manifestation of authoritarian attitudes in each and every case, as the presence (or absence) of an authoritarian predisposition may be a critical consideration in determining the actual impact of threat on measurable political attitudes.

A second point to consider is that certain types of societal threat may be so overwhelming or universally compelling that they do not require mediation through an authoritarian predisposition to translate into authoritarian political behaviors and attitudes. Huddy et al., as noted above, find considerable evidence of this in regard to the terrorist threat. Of course, the threats in these cases cannot truly be said to have a truly "direct" effect on political attitudes, any more than *any* external stimulus can be said to directly impact on subsequent opinions and behaviors. Perceived societal threats may exhibit influence on authoritarian stances independent of interaction with the authoritarian predisposition (as measured by the four-question NES child-rearing values battery), still, they must be mediated through *some* aspect of our psychology or biology to have a measureable impact on the manifestation of intolerant, punitive and xenophobic stances and behaviors.

There are several reasons to expect this to hold true. First, a perception of threat to the interests and image of one's national community as a whole would certainly seem to qualify as precisely the type of sociotropic, normative threat that the above-mentioned "authoritarianism dynamic" research program (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Feldman 2005, Hetherington and Weiler 2005, Huddy et al. 2005) asserts would generally make individuals more likely to prioritize authoritarian values and priorities (e.g. the materialist option of "maintaining order in the nation") over libertarian ones (e.g. the postmaterialist option of "protecting freedom of speech"), resulting in a net shift in favor of higher materialism, all other things being equal.

Second, the postmaterialism values priority batteries contain at least two materialist options – "ensuring our country has strong defense forces" and "maintaining order in the nation" – that can be viewed as not only indicators of an *authoritarian* preoccupation with order, obedience and strength, but also a *nationalistic* concern with the strength and integrity of one's nation as a whole and (most especially) its relative power as compared to other global actors (Conover and Feldman 1987; Kosterman and Feshbach 1989; Feshbach 1994; Schatz et al. 1999; de Figueiredo and Elkins 2003).

Schatz et al. (1999) have noted a strong positive correlation among American subjects between nationalism<sup>10</sup>, individuals' perceptions of national vulnerability and their concerns over cultural contamination. Although direction of causality is not established in Schatz et al.'s study, unless one holds to the rather untenable notion that the line of causality runs only and always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> *Nationalism* was operationalized in Schatz et al.'s study by gauging subjects' level of agreement with statements such as "In view of America's moral and material superiority, it is only right that we should have more say in deciding United Nations policy"; similarly, *national vulnerability* was measured by gauging subjects level of agreement with items such as "The United States would probably be attacked if it weakened its defenses"; and *cultural contamination* was measured by gauging subjects' level of agreement with items such as "Widespread adoption of cultural practices from foreign countries would trouble me because it might change or water down American culture too much" (Schatz et al. 1999, p. 187).

from nationalistic attitudes to feelings of national vulnerability/threat, and not the other way around, then one is left with the strong possibility that higher levels of perceived national threat will tend to result in heightened levels of expressed nationalism in the form of increased preoccupation with the relative power and prestige of one's own nation vis-àvis the rest of the world. The critical implications of this for the current study would be an expected tendency for individuals who perceive higher levels of external threat to their nation to place greater emphasis on the nationalistic concerns embodied in the materialist priorities of "ensuring our country has strong defense forces" and "maintaining order in the nation," resulting once again, all other things being equal, in a net shift in favor of materialism.

Finally, if nationalistic attitudes do indeed tend to be aggrandized among individuals as a consequence of heightened perceptions of national threat, it would not be unreasonable to assume that other orientations and attitudes that are positively correlated with nationalistic attitudes may tend to be heightened as well. Numerous studies have obtained that nationalism – together with its close cousin "blind patriotism" (see below) – correlate positively and strongly with intolerance toward recognized outgroups, as well as intolerance of minority, dissenting or critical opinions (Conover and Feldman 1987; Kosterman and Feshbach 1989; Staub 1989, 1991, 1997; Schatz et al. 1999; de Figuereido and Elkins 2003). Thus, if a heightened sense of national threat does indeed tend to translate into exaggerated nationalistic/blindly patriotic attitudes, it would not be unreasonable to assume that the generalized intolerance toward dissent and difference that tends to accompany these types of attitudes would in turn result in a tendency for individuals to be less likely to prioritize such (libertarian) postmaterialist values as "protecting freedom of speech" and "giving people more say in important political decisions" – tending to result, once again, in a net shift in favor of materialism.

## National Attachment

The authoritarian dynamic research program holds that the tendency for a perception of heightened societal/normative threat to translate into increased manifestation of authoritarian attitudes will be more pronounced among individuals who are more "authoritarian" in the first place, in the sense of possessing a stronger *authoritarian predisposition* as measured by the NES child-rearing values question battery. If it is indeed the case that, similarly, the perception of increased national threat tends to result in heightened manifestation of nationalistic and/or blindly patriotic attitudes, one might reasonably expect that such a tendency would be more pronounced among individuals who are more nationalistic/patriotic in the first place, as measured by some instrument that gauges individual national attachment/affect as a "core value" causally prior to other socio-political attitudes. But does such an instrument currently exist? To answer this question, a mercifully brief review of the relevant literature and the established measures and terminologies is appropriate here.

The terms nationalism and patriotism (and their sub-variants) have very specific and distinction meanings in the political behavior literature, which has long recognized the multidimensional nature of the phenomenon of national attachment. Adorno et al. (1950), for example, asserted a distinction between a form of "pseudo" patriotism characterized by blind and unquestioning loyalty and attachment to the nation, and a "genuine" patriotism entailing devotion to one's country and its values based on an informed, "critical understanding" (p. 107). Staub (1989, 1991, 1997) and Schatz et al. (1999) draw a similar distinction between "blind" and "constructive" patriotism. *Blind patriotism*, similar to Adorno et al.'s (1950) notion of "pseudo" patriotism, is a "rigid and inflexible attachment to country, characterized by unquestioning positive evaluation, staunch allegiance, and intolerance of criticism" (Schatz et al. 1999, p. 153). Meanwhile, *constructive patriotism*, like Adorno et al.'s (1950) "genuine" patriotism, is a species of attachment to one's nation informed by a "critical loyalty" (Staub 1989) in the sense of a healthy "questioning and criticism of current group practices…driven by a desire for positive change" (Schatz et al. 1999, p. 153). Both of these species of patriotism share a "core sense of positive identification with and feelings of affective attachment to country," but are distinguished by the blind patriot's intolerance of national criticism as "inherently disloyal," an attitude which is not shared by the constructive patriot (Schatz et al., p. 153).<sup>11</sup>

Theorists in this area of inquiry also draw a distinction between *patriotism* (of both the "blind" and "constructive" varieties) on the one hand and *nationalism* on the other. As de Figueiredo and Elkins (2003, p. 178) observe, whereas patriotism is understood generally as a *self-referential*, positive regard for and attachment to one's nation, institutions, and principles, nationalism is defined as an intrinsically *comparative* orientation or process. Nationalism, in this view, entails "feelings of superiority of one's own country vis-à-vis other countries" (Conover and Feldman 1987, p. 1), an "orientation toward national dominance" (Kosterman and Feshbach 1989, p. 271), a fixation on "competition with other nations, and [on] the importance of power over other nations" (Feshbach 1994, p. 281), and, consequentially, a psychological "commitment to the denigration of the *alternatives* to the nation's institutions and principles" (de Figueiredo and Elkins 2003, p. 178; emphasis added). Patriotism and nationalism thus represent "functionally different psychological dimensions" (Kosterman and Feshbach 1989, p. 272) as two separate and distinct processes by which individuals relate to their nation – one self-referential, the other comparative. Still, the two orientations find common ground in a general

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Blind patriotism, which Schatz et al. define as a "My country right or wrong" form of uncritical and unquestioning loyalty to one's country, is measured in their study by agreement with items such as "It is un-American to criticize this country," whereas constructive patriotism is characterized by endorsement of more nuanced statements such as "If I criticize the United States, I do so out of love for my country." (pp. 152, 159).

sense of "national attachment" (Schatz et al, 1999). Patriots (whether "blind" or constructive") and nationalists are united in their concern for the nation; the distinction lies in how this concern is expressed. As de Figueiredo and Elkins (2003) observe, "patriotism often takes the form of beliefs in the *social system* and *values* of one's country," whereas expressions of nationalism often manifest themselves as "appeals to advance the *national interests* in the international order" (p. 178; emphasis in original).

Thus, while correlated in their core concern for the well-being of the nation, patriotism (at least in its "constructive" form) and nationalism are quite divergent in their impact on key dependent variables, such as xenophobia and support for aggressive foreign and defense policies at the national level. Patriotism, which de Figueiredo and Elkins define (very much in line with Schatz et al.'s definition of "constructive patriotism") as "an attachment to the nation, its institutions, and founding principles" (p. 175) is found in their analysis to have a weakly negative relationship with intolerance toward outgroup members (i.e. immigrants to the United States). Meanwhile, nationalism, which they identify as "a belief in national superiority and dominance" and "a commitment to the denigration of the alternatives to the nation's institutions and principles" (p. 175) is determined to have a strongly positive correlation with prejudice toward foreigners. Kosterman and Feshbach (1989), utilizing similar definitions and operationalizations of patriotism and nationalism, found the latter to be (among their U.S. sample) highly correlated with support for the maintenance and/or expansion of America's nuclear arms arsenal, with the former orientation correlated to this stance only quite weakly. Conover and Feldman (1987) note similar patterns in their analysis of patriotism and nationalism items in the 1987 National Election Studies (NES), with the two orientations having significantly different relationships with attitudes towards international engagement, cooperation, and conflict.

# "The Nationalist Dynamic"

I propose that the political behavior research program on national attachment can be strengthened by integrating the "situationism" insight of the authoritarian dynamic paradigm into its theoretical foundations and empirical investigations. As it currently stands, the contemporary political behavior literature's conventional wisdom recognizes a fairly static distinction between at least one "positive" species and one or more "negative" strains of national attachment. One may also note that the conventional wisdom running through the current literature would appear to hold that patriotism – that is, a *self-referential* regard and concern for one's own nation – may have either positive or negative consequences, whereas nationalism – viewed as a *comparative* and *competitive* form of national attachment – is viewed as an inherently negative ("My country right or wrong, but yours always wrong") orientation that can *only* have negative consequences.<sup>12</sup>

I argue here that the rigid understanding of the (sometimes) positive "patriotic" side of national attachment as inherently self-referential and the (always) negative "nationalistic" side as intrinsically comparative should be questioned. A more useful way to approach and analyze the multidimensional nature of national attachment – following recent developments in the authoritarianism literature – would be to focus on the differences in nationalistic/patriotic *response* to different stimuli. I believe that the distinction between the "positive" and "negative"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Take, for example, the concepts of "patriotism" and "constructive patriotism" as operationalized by de Figuereido and Elkins (2003) and Schatz et al. (1999), respectively. Both are "positive" in that they are characterized by a prideful regard for one's own nation without necessarily entailing derogation of other nations (as in the case of that other species of national attachment, which de Figuereido and Elkins and Schatz et al. both term "nationalism") or intolerance of or hostility toward domestic critics and their dissenting opinions (as in the case of Schatz et al.'s "blind patriotism"). Note that the current literature does not appear to allow room for the possibility of a breed of national attachment that makes reference to other nations and actors in the international order but does not do so in purely derogatory or conflictual terms. In other words, as the conventional wisdom currently stands, while patriotism may be good or bad, nationalism is invariably bad.

species of national attachment may become less rigid after we incorporate the notion of situationism – specifically, the concepts of perceived *national threat* and *national assurance*.

I propose that an outwardly-focused form of national attachment can have positive as well as negative consequences, contingent on individuals' perceptions of the *nature* of the international environment in which their nation exists. If citizens in a given country perceive a highly threatening global environment characterized by fierce, zero-sum competition and open conflict – that is, if they perceive a high degree of *national threat* – one would expect to find an increased manifestation among these individuals of precisely the types of "negative" behaviors and attitudes that the current literature ascribes to nationalism and blind patriotism, such as xenophobia, intolerance toward immigrants and other "out-group" interlopers, and desires for increased dominance over other nations and actors in the global scene. By the same token, if individuals perceive an international order that is characterized more generally by camaraderie, mutual encouragement and positive-sum cooperation – what I term here *national assurance* – it is not unreasonable to assume that one would observe *decreased* manifestation of these same attitudes and behaviors.<sup>13</sup>

For the practical purposes of the current study, an important issue to address is that the currently proposed and employed measures of the various forms of patriotism and nationalism do not include an agreed-upon measure of *national attachment* as an underlying "core value"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> This is not, by any means, a radically new idea. For example, as noted above, Schatz et al. (1999) observe that nationalism correlates positively with the degree to which individuals feel their nation to be "vulnerable" or in danger of "cultural contamination," however, the authors do not explore in depth the causality or specific conditionality of these relationships. Elsewhere in their study, Schatz et al. (1999) posit a similar situational relationship vis-àvis (blind) patriotism, noting that "increased patriotism would be expected when a society experiences 'difficult life conditions' (Staub 1989) of either an internal nature (e.g., economic hardship or very great and rapid societal change) or an external nature (e.g. war)" (Schatz et al. 1999, p. 171), but once again the authors do not test this relationship empirically.

equivalent to the NES child-rearing values battery used to measure individuals' latent predisposition toward *authoritarianism*. The 4-question NES battery measures an authoritarian predisposition as a coherent cluster of core attitudes toward early child upbringing that are causally prior to individuals' attitudes in the political realm, where the *expression* of authoritarian values may or may not actually place (as a consequence of the presence or absence of perceived societal threat). The national attachment literature to date has not drawn a similar theoretical and empirical distinction between individuals' core sense of attachment to and affect towards their nation, on the one hand, and the situation-specific manifestation of that core value in the form of patriotic (whether "blind" or "constructive") and nationalistic attitudes in the political realm on the other.

I thus precede cautiously (and agnostically) in the formulation of my specific hypotheses below, and in the execution and analysis of the empirical study that follows, by utilizing a general measure of *national attachment* that incorporates a broad range of items that have been utilized in previous studies to measure the various dimensions of national attachment (nationalism, patriotism and their sub-varieties).

## Statement of Hypotheses

#### Hypotheses – National Threat and Measured Postmaterialism

Let us proceed under the assumption that the attitudinal and behavioral manifestations of a "nationalistic" and/or "blindly patriotic" orientation – xenophobia, desires for national dominance over other nations and global actors, intolerance of "outgroups" and dissenting opinions, etc. – can indeed be expected to be more pronounced under conditions of higher levels of perceived national threat. Let us then pair this assumption with the (much more firmly theoretically and empirically grounded) proposition that the attitudinal and behavioral

manifestations of an "authoritarian" orientation – intolerance of minority groups and minority views, uncritical deference to authority, xenophobia, general aggressiveness and hostility toward out-group members – can also be expected to be manifested more strongly under such conditions of heightened perceived external threat. What then, are the expected implications of heightened levels of perceived national threat for the measured levels of postmaterialism within a given population sample?

First, let us turn our attention the original 4-item postmaterialism question battery, which is still widely used as an alternative to the full-length postmaterialism index, and also appears as the middle values-priority battery within the full-length 12-item scale. In this battery respondents are offered the options of:

- 1. Maintaining order in the nation.
- 2. Giving people more say in important political decisions.
- 3. Fighting rising prices.
- 4. Protecting freedom of speech.

I take issue with Inglehart's (1971) original assertion that the "maintaining order in the nation" item offered as the first option in this list can be "presumed to relate, above all, to the protection of property" (p. 944). Whatever such purely materialistic sentiments this item might also capture, it could also clearly be viewed, as suggested by Flanagan (1987) and others (Savage 1985; Middendorp 1989; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000) as an expression of an authoritarian preoccupation with societal order and obedience to authority as intrinsic goods in and of themselves. Furthermore, this priority could also be viewed as highly consistent with nationalistic concerns for the strength, security and unity of the nation-state.

Thus, given the assumption of increased levels of authoritarian and nationalistic sentiment among a given sample population as a consequence of heightened levels of perceived national threat, one could expect individuals under such conditions to be significantly more likely to select the "maintaining order" in the nation materialist item as a valued priority. Furthermore, one could expect increased preference for the "order" authoritarian-materialist item to come at the expense of the two libertarian-postmaterialist options of "giving people more say in important political decisions" and "protecting freedom of speech." At the same time, one would expect preference for the remaining materialist item – "fighting rising prices" – to be relatively immune to the effects of increased perceptions of national threat, as this item is (relatively) removed from both the authoritarian-libertarian value conflict and from nationalistic preoccupations with national strength and relative power. Following from the above predictions one would expect that the measured level of postmaterialism among a given population perceiving a heightened level of national threat would be significantly lower (that is, further toward the materialist end of the scale) than it would be in the absence of such perceived threat. Thus, as the first set of testable hypotheses, we have:

(H1) In their responses to the original four-item postmaterialism index, individuals perceiving higher levels of national threat will be significantly more likely to be classified as materialists and/or significantly less likely to be classified as postmaterialists, as they will be

(H1a) more likely to select the 'maintaining order in the nation' materialist item;

(*H1b*) less likely to select the 'giving people more say in important political decisions' postmaterialist item;

(H1c) less likely to select the 'protecting freedom of speech' postmaterialist item; and

(H1d) no more or less likely to select the 'fighting rising prices' materialist item.

In the full-length postmaterialism index, respondents are presented first with what I designate for the purposes of this study as the "country aims"<sup>14</sup> 4-item battery, which offers the options of:

- 1. A high level of economic growth.
- 2. Making sure this country has strong defense forces.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>I choose the "country aims" short-hand for this battery following the wording of the standard preamble that appears before the options are offered, namely that "People sometimes talk about what the *aims of this country* should be for the next ten years" (1999-2002 World Values Survey English Questionnaire; emphasis added).

- 3. Seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities.
- 4. Trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful.

As with the original 4-item postmaterialism battery, the "country" aims battery contains a materialist item that should be highly appealing from both an authoritarian and a nationalistic viewpoint, in this case, "making sure this country has strong defense forces." It thus seems highly plausible that individuals who perceive higher levels of national threat – and who thus exhibit both more authoritarian and more nationalistic attitudes – would be significantly more likely to select this item as a priority. At the same time, and in contrast with the original 4-item battery above, the other materialist item offered in this instance – "a high level of economic growth" – is likely to have considerable appeal for individuals with heightened nationalistic concern and sensitivity regarding their country's relative power vis- àvis other global actors, as this item speaks far more directly to a nation's comprehensive power than does the rather bloodless "fighting rising prices" item offered in the original battery.

Increased manifestation of authoritarian and/or nationalistic attitudes among individuals who perceive high levels of national threat should decrease the likelihood that they will select the libertarian "seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities" item, though it is less clear what effect, if any, heightened authoritarian or nationalistic attitudes would have on respondents' likelihood of selecting the "trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful" item, which is actually more indicative of aesthetic or "quality-of-life" concerns then it is of libertarian ones. Simple logic, however, would suggest that the perception of a more threatening external environment would cause individuals to place less emphasis on such "higher-order" priorities. Finally, following the predictions above, one would expected the net effect of a heightened level of perceived national threat to tend to push individuals towards a lower level of postmaterialism as measured by this battery I thus offer the following formal hypotheses for testing:

(H2) In their responses to the first ('country aims') battery comprising the full twelve-item postmaterialism index, individuals perceiving higher levels of national threat will be significantly more likely to be classified as materialists and/or significantly less likely to be classified as postmaterialists, as they will be

(H2a) more likely to select the 'making sure our country has strong defense forces' materialist item;

(*H2b*) less likely to select the 'seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities' postmaterialist item;

(*H2c*) less likely to select the 'trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful' postmaterialist item; and

(H2d) more likely to select the 'a high level of economic growth' materialist item.<sup>15</sup>

- 3. Progress toward a society in which ideas count more than money.
- 4. The fight against crime.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> The third and final battery appearing in the full twelve-item postmaterialism index, which for the sake of convenience I refer to hereafter as the "most important aims" [following the wording of the typical question preamble, which reads: "In your opinion, which one of these is the *most important*?" (World Values Survey 1999-2002 English Questionnaire; emphasis added) battery, offers respondents the following four options:

<sup>1.</sup> A stable economy.

<sup>2.</sup> Progress toward a less impersonal and more humane society.

Of the three individual 4-item batteries comprising the full-length postmaterialism index, this last grouping of postmaterialist and materialist value priorities would appear to be the least likely to exhibit strong sensitivities to respondents' perceptions of heightened levels of national threat. While "the fight against crime" materialist item is reflective of an authoritarian concern with social order – and the need to punish those individuals who violate social norms – it is quite removed from nationalistic concerns with comprehensive national power and competitiveness with other global actors. In fact, an argument could be made that a heightened sense of threat to the nation-state might even make individuals *less* likely to emphasize the need to punish domestic criminals, in light of the existence of a common, external enemy.

The "most important aims" battery would appear to be the only one of the three values priority batteries that does not contain at least one materialist item that speaks simultaneously to both authoritarian and nationalistic concerns (as do the "maintaining order in the nation" and "making sure this country has strong defense forces" items in the previous two batteries). One could argue that the "stable economy" materialist option could become more attractive to individuals with heightened nationalistic sensibilities – and thus greater concern with their nation's overall comprehensive power and wealth – but on the face of it this item would appear to lack the dynamism of the "high level of economic growth" option, and is closer to the "fighting rising prices" item as a laudable but relatively inglorious goal for the nation. Furthermore, as has been observed previously (Flanagan 1987; Middendorp 1989; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000), the two postmaterialist options offered in this battery are both fairly well removed from the authoritarian-libertarian value conflict, and thus the likelihood of their selection by respondents is unlikely to be influenced by the heightened levels of authoritarian attitudes that an increased perception of national threat is expected to produce.

## Hypotheses – National Assurance and Measured Postmaterialism

If heightened levels of perceived national threat tend to manifest into lower levels of postmaterialism – as measured by the values priority batteries – it stands to reason that *lower* levels of perceived national threat would tend to produce effects in the opposite direction. Thus, I explicate below a separate set of hypotheses concerning the impact of lower levels of perceived national threat – or in my preferred terminology, *higher* levels of perceived national assurance – on individuals' responses to the postmaterialism index questions.

Hypotheses in the vein are, understandably, more tentative than those proposed in the section above. The extant literature on authoritarianism (and to a much lesser extent, that on national attachment) offers fairly robust and straightforward conclusions regarding the impact of heightened normative or societal-level threat on political and social values such as tolerance, pluralism, and freedom of expression (as well as attitudes such as xenophobia and punitiveness toward norm-violators). These literatures have much less to say regarding the likely consequences of the relative *absence* of threat on these types of values and attitudes – values and attitudes that, as described above, can be expected to have significant and profound consequences levels of measured postmaterialism. Still, the available data – combined with simple logic – allow for the formulation of some reasonably plausible and testable predictions.

In regard to the core, original four-item posmaterialism values priority battery, one could expect the perception of a lower levels of national threat (that is, of a less hostile international environment) to cause individuals to de-emphasize the authoritarian priority of "maintaining

In consideration of these factors, and in light of limitations on time and resources, the "most important aims" 4item battery was not included in either phase of the 2010 Chinese University Student Values Survey, and no specific hypotheses regarding this battery are presented here.

order in the nation." This prediction is supported both by a simple reversal of the authoritarian dynamic logic (here, *lower* threat  $\rightarrow$  *reduced* manifestation of authoritarian attitudes) and by the common sense proposition that the perception of lower levels of external threat would cause individuals to place less priority on the need for internal order and unity.

In a similar vein, one could expect that individuals perceiving lower levels of national threat would be more likely to emphasize the libertarian values of "giving people more say in important political decisions" and "protecting freedom of speech" – as "higher-order" priorities that become more attractive and attainable when the security and position of the nation in the global system is less in question. Also, as above, there is no *a priori* reason to believe that the relative perception of national threat or national assurance will have any impact on individuals' emphasis on "fighting rising prices" as a value priority.

Finally, as all of the hypothesized individual effects of heightened national assurance are in the direction of increased likelihood of individuals' selecting postmaterialist items over materialist ones, one would expect an increased perception of national assurance to precipitate a significant net shift in towards higher measured postmaterialism. Thus, I offer the following hypotheses for testing.

(H3) In their responses to the original four-item postmaterialism index, individuals perceiving higher levels of national assurance will be significantly less likely to be classified as materialists and/or significantly more likely to be classified as postmaterialists, as they will be

(H3a) less likely to select the 'maintaining order in the nation' materialist item;

(H3b) more likely to select the 'giving people more say in important political decisions' postmaterialist item;

(*H3c*) more likely to select the 'protecting freedom of speech' postmaterialist item; and (*H3d*) no more or less likely to select the 'fight rising prices' materialist item.

In most respects, hypotheses *H3-H3d* above are simply the reverses of hypotheses *H1-H1d* (concerning the predicted impact of heightened national threat on responses to the original fouritem postmaterialism battery). Similarly, predictions regarding the impact of increased national assurance on individuals' responses to the first ('country aims') battery within the full twelveitem postmaterialism index are essentially the reverses of the hypotheses (*H2-H2d*) offered in regard to the impact of heightened perceived national threat on responses to this battery:

(H4) In their responses to the first ('country aims') battery comprising the full twelve-item postmaterialism index, individuals perceiving higher levels of national assurance will be significantly less likely to be classified as materialists and/or significantly more likely to be classified as postmaterialists, as they will be

(H4a) less likely to select the 'making sure our country has strong defense forces' materialist item;

(*H4b*) more likely to select the 'seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities' postmaterialist item;

(*H4c*) more likely to select the 'trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful' postmaterialist item; and

(H4d) less likely to select the 'a high level of economic growth' materialist item.

## *Hypotheses – Interactive Effects*

As noted previously, recent theoretical developments and empirical findings in the authoritarianism literature have emphasized the "situational" nature of the authoritarian dynamic, specifically, the notion that an authoritarian predisposition requires the presence of a sense of societal-level, normative threat to be activated and be made politically relevant – resulting in manifestation of *authoritarian attitudes*. I have suggested that such a situational dynamic may also be evident in the interaction between underlying *national attachment* and the presence of normative threat at the national level, with the perception of a more hostile international environment resulting in the heightened manifestation of more *nationalistic* or *blindly patriotic* 

*attitudes.* As noted above, heightened manifestation of both authoritarian and nationalistic/blindly patriotic attitudes can be expected to impact directly upon subjects' levels of measured postmaterialism, specifically in the direction of increasing the likelihood that individuals will be classified as more materialistic based upon their responses the values priority batteries. In other words, if these interactive effects are present, we would expect to see subjects' levels of *authoritarianism* and *national attachment* to have greater (negative) impact on their levels of measured postmaterialism under conditions of perceived national threat than we would in their absence. By the same logic, we would expect the impact of these underlying predispositions to be more muted – or mitigated completely – under conditions of heightened national assurance. Thus, I offer the following four general hypotheses for testing.

Under conditions of higher levels of perceived national threat

(H5a) individuals' levels of authoritarianism will have a stronger negative impact on their levels of measured postmaterialism; and

(H5b) individuals' levels of national attachment will have a stronger negative impact on their levels of measured postmaterialism (as measured by the values priority batteries).

Meanwhile, under conditions of heightened levels of perceived national assurance

(H5c) individuals' levels of authoritarianism will have a weaker negative impact on their levels of postmaterialism; and

(H5d) individuals' levels of national attachment will have a weaker negative impact on their levels of postmaterialism (as measured by the values priority batteries).

## Hypothesis Testing

In order to test the hypotheses stated above, it will first be necessary to operationalize the phenomena of 'national threat' and 'national assurance' in a concrete and practical manner within the context of a controlled research environment. For the purposes at hand, the specific challenge is to identify and/or formulate usable content capable of producing heightened feelings

of national threat or national assurance in citizens of the country that is the substantive focus of this study, namely, the People's Republic of China. This challenge is the focus of the chapter that follows.

# CHAPTER FOUR: CHINESE NATIONALISM AND NATIONAL THREAT

In the previous chapters I have attempted to demonstrate that postmaterialist theory may be improved by recognizing the possibility that individuals' perception of *national threat* – or lack thereof – may have profound and significant effects on their ranking of the competing goals contained within the postmaterialism values priority batteries. Building upon the arguments of Flanagan (1987) and others, and following recent findings in the authoritarianism literature, I have argued that the libertarianism-authoritarianism dimension contained within postmaterialism (as it is currently measured) should demonstrate high sensitivity to respondents' perceptions of external threat. I have also drawn upon theoretical and empirical insights in the national attachment literature to suggest that nationalistic attitudes, like authoritarian ones, may be expected to manifest themselves more strongly when individuals perceive a more hostile external environment. Thus, given the fact that the authoritarian and nationalistic items contained within the values priority batteries are almost exclusively categorized as 'materialistic' – and the libertarian ones as 'postmaterialistic' - we have a strong theoretical and logical basis for expecting that perception of a more threatening external environment on the part of individuals within a society will result in a net shift *away* from postmaterialism, as the concept is currently measured.

Thus, presuming that individuals have at least of modicum of attachment to and concern for the security, well-being and reputation of their nation, perceptions of threat to that nation will result in lower levels of measured postmaterialism, all other things being held equal. Conversely, one might expect to find higher levels of measured postmaterialism among individuals who feel relatively assured about the security, prosperity and dignity of their nation.

As a substantive case for testing these hypotheses I focus on the People's Republic of China. As mentioned in the introductory chapter of this study, various scholars writing in the modernization school have offered some very strong predictions regarding the future trajectory of China's political system, based on the expectation that sustained economic growth will tend to transform citizens' value orientations in ways that make authoritarian rule increasingly untenable, and a transition to some form of democratic regime more and more likely. In other words, China's continued economic growth and development will (continue) to effect a societal shift away from survival/materialist values and toward self-expression/postmaterialist ones, resulting in increasing popular demand for greater political liberalization and ultimately democratization at the national level. Omitted from these predictions, however, is consideration of the role of national attachment, which – although much of the data available to date have been anecdotal – is likely to be quite strong and salient among the general Chinese public. Considerable evidence also exists that the average Chinese citizen is relatively sensitive to the presence of external threat to both the material interests and international reputation of their nation from foreign powers. I believe that these conditions make the modern People's Republic of China a suitable test-case for the hypotheses proposed here, as a "likely case" for the predicted effects of national threat (and national assurance) on postmaterialist attitudes to be found.

In the current chapter I first provide a very brief overview of the major themes in the Chinese attachment literature. As will be demonstrated here, much previous research on this subject has focused primarily on the elite level, that is, on the desires and motivations of China's political leaders, with the beliefs of individual Chinese citizens either assumed or inferred from overt behavior and pronouncements on the occasion of certain high-profile events (such as student protests following the 1999 NATO bombing of the Chinese embassy in Belgrade). Another common theme in this line of inquiry has been to focus on the direct role that Chinese nationalism plays in shoring up support for the current regime, with much less attention paid to the *indirect* effects of Chinese national attachment – and perceptions of national threat – on regime support as mediated through their impact on individuals' endorsement of democratic versus authoritarian values.

In the second half of the chapter, I discuss the results of a survey conducted amongst Chinese university students in Guangzhou in the fall of 2009 to gauge reactions to a selection of media images and brief news stories (the content of which were suggested from the prior review of the extant Chinese nationalism literature) considered likely to produce either heightened feelings of anger/threat (*national threat*) or happiness/pride (*national assurance*). Drawing directly on the findings from this preliminary study, I conclude this chapter by formulating the two distinct sets of experimental treatments utilized in the 2010 Chinese University Students Values Survey (CUSVS), the survey instrument used to test directly the hypotheses presented in this paper (the results of which are the focus of the following chapter).

#### Modern Chinese Nationalism

As noted above, much previous research on the subject of Chinese national attachment – inevitably labeled "Chinese nationalism" – has focused primarily on the elite level, that is, on the desires, motivations and maneuverings of China's political leaders. Christensen succinctly summarizes the prevailing conventional wisdom that as "the Chinese Communist Party is no longer communist, it must be even more Chinese," with nationalism filling in the vacuum created

by the bankruptcy of the communist ideology (p. 65). Bernstein and Munro (2004) similarly note that with "the decline of ideology and the passing of the country's charismatic leaders, the government encourages and exploits [nationalistic] sentiments in an effort to enhance its legitimacy and control" (p. 159). Dingxin Zhao (2003) asserts that the current Chinese regime has a "keen interest in promoting nationalism to gain the people's loyalty and to divert their attention away from domestic concerns" (p. 28).

A key area of debate among scholars of contemporary Chinese politics concerns the extent to which the promotion of Chinese nationalism by the current government actually resonates with the Chinese rank-and-file – as well as the extent to which such pronouncements and posturing actually reflect the genuinely held beliefs and concerns of the leaders themselves. On the one hand, Dingxin Zhao argues that, as no Chinese in their right mind could ever imagine that United States or any other foreign power has actual "territorial ambitions" in China today, the Chinese government has no "strong nationalistic mandate" in the current era and therefore will be "unable to base its legitimacy on nationalism [or] rely on nationalism for survival" (pp. 10, 27, 31). Many others take a different view, however. Quansheng Zhao (2004) identifies nationalism as "a leading ideological current behind China's drive toward modernization," with nationalistic feeling "particularly strong among intellectuals and government officials, as well as other circles in society" (p. 296). Maria Hsia Chang (2000) observes that in China today nationalism serves not only as "an ideological replacement for an obsolete Marxism" but also "provides muchneeded identity and solidarity to a society experiencing the disruptive forces associated with rapid development" (quoted in Dingxin Zhao 2003, p. 7). Finally, in sharp contrast with Dingxin Zhao's (2003) assertion that "the Chinese government's promotion of nationalism is mainly a response to domestic political issues that are quite isolated from its conduct of foreign affairs" (p.

28), Christensen (2004), Gries (2005), Quansheng Zhao (2004) all contend that nationalism is one of the key (if not the key) motivating force behind Chinese foreign policy decision-making today, with the actions and rhetoric of China's leaders constrained by both their own nationalistic beliefs and by the stirrings of popular nationalistic sentiment among the Chinese citizenry.

As Christensen (2004) observes, while the promotion of nationalism as a component of regime legitimacy by the Chinese central leadership is by no means an entirely new phenomenon, the emphasis and overall tone of this narrative have changed over the decades. During the Maoist period of the 50's, 60's and 70's, Chinese nationalism was espoused in the form of what Gries (2005) labels a "victor narrative" emphasizing the "heroic Chinese victories over Western and Japanese imperialism" (p. 106). In more recent decades, however, this discourse has been transformed into a "victimization narrative," emphasizing the indignities that the Chinese people suffered at the hands of foreign powers during the "Century of Humiliation" that China endured from the time of the Opium Wars of the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century until the founding of the People's Republic of China in 1949 (Gries 2005, p. 106). As Kane (2004) notes, the Chinese look back on this period as "a time of national weakness, when Western countries humiliated them by forcing them to accept a wide variety of treaties on unequal terms" (p. 102). The product of this victimization narrative, in the view of Bernstein and Munro (2004), is "a wounded nationalism, a sense of unredeemed historical suffering, and a powerful suspicion of foreigners" (p. 159). Gries (2005), meanwhile, observes that this acknowledgement of China's shame-filled recent history has

created strong and widespread desires to 'erase' (*xixue*) the national humiliation by restoring China to the position of dominance in East Asia that most Chinese imagine China to have enjoyed before its defeat by the British in the first Opium War, 1839-1942 (p. 106).

As noted previously, most scholars of Chinese politics have examined the phenomenon of modern Chinese nationalism in the two often interrelated areas of (1) its direct impact on perceived regime legitimacy and (2) its influence on Chinese foreign policy. The metaphor often used to describe the intersection of these two domains is that of a "two-edged sword." The regime plays up nationalistic sentiments to bolster its own legitimacy, which in turn creates heightened expectations among Chinese citizens that the goals embodied in these sentiments (e.g. Taiwan's reunification with the motherland, China reclaiming its rightful position as the predominant power in the Pacific) will be met, and met sooner rather than later. These elevated expectations – even demands – on the part of the mass Chinese public, in turn, constrain the actions of Chinese leaders in their conduct of foreign policy, forcing them to take a harder line in areas related to such sensitive nationalistic issues as Taiwanese independence, Chinese military dominance in the Asia-Pacific region, and China's relations with other dominant global powers, such as the United States and Japan. This is the "double edge" of Chinese nationalism, as far as the regime is concerned -a nationalistic mandate may bolster regime legitimacy, but failure to live up to that mandate may damage regime legitimacy, perhaps irrevocably.

# **Chinese Nationalism and National Threat**

The focus of the cursory examination of the dynamics of modern Chinese nationalism presented here, however, is not on the direct impact of nationalism on regime legitimacy, or on the impact of nationalism on the conduct of Chinese foreign policy. Of concern to the current study is what the existing literature suggests about the types of phenomena – rhetoric, policies, actions – most likely to be judged as threatening to the security and well-being of the Chinese state by individual Chinese citizens. What conclusions can be drawn from the current body of evidence and conventional wisdom to provide guidance in this regard?

The available evidence – much of it anecdotal – suggests two broad categories of threatening phenomena to which we could expect the majority of Chinese citizens to demonstrate particular sensitivity: (1) perceived threats to the territorial unity, self-determination and/or sovereignty of the Chinese nation, and (2) perceived sleights against China's national dignity, prestige, and international image.

As Kane (2004) observes, "every nation values its own self-determination, but the Chinese cherish this principle with a passion that often seems to have faded in America and Western Europe"; to the Chinese, national sovereignty is a "tangible thing" that can and must be protected and preserved, but never be taken for granted (p. 103). Such a mindset is understandable in light of China's experiences in the century or so preceding the 1949 founding of the People's Republic, particularly as seen through the prism of the official "victim narrative" that places the blame for China's political weakness and territorial fragmentation during this period squarely on the imperialistic incursions and interventions of meddling foreign powers.

At the core of this "victim narrative" lies the concept of the "century of national humiliation" (百年国耻 *bainian guochi*) China is said to have endured from her defeat in the Opium Wars of the 1840s until the founding of the People's Republic in 1949. "The Unequal Treaties" forced upon the weak Chinese imperial state by the western powers through 19<sup>th</sup>-century "gunboat diplomacy" created colonial or semi-colonial enclaves on Chinese soil in which foreigners were subject only to the laws of their home countries and not to those of the Chinese government. At the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and over the course of the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, China suffered massive losses of territory and control to the expansionist Japanese empire, beginning with the ceding of the island of Taiwan in 1895 (as a result of China's disastrous defeat in the First Sino-Japanese War) and culminating in Japan's direct invasion and occupation of large swathes of

mainland Chinese soil during the Second Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945. Even today, after the return of the former European colonies of Hong Kong and Macau to direct Chinese control, reunification of the island of Taiwan with the mainland remains an elusive goal, and one that is frustrated – in the Chinese view – by the continuing interference of foreign powers, most notably the United States.

Perhaps the reason that Taiwan continues to be such a hot-button issue at both the elite and public levels in China is due to the fact that the question of the island's fate so closely combines nationalistic sensitivities related to sovereignty and self-determination with those related to national prestige and dignity. As Christensen (2004) observes, "In China's century of humiliation...no event was more demeaning than the 1895 defeat at the hands of Japan, after which Taiwan was ceded to Tokyo" (p. 65). Following Japan's defeat in the second Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945, Taiwan was once again rent asunder from the Chinese mainland as it became the refuge of the remnants of the defeated Nationalist (*Guomindang*) army and party organization in the wake of the Communists' 1949 victory in the second Chinese Civil War. In the years and decades that followed, PRC attempts to "liberate" Taiwan were thwarted to a large extent by the U.S. policy of providing direct military aid and support to the island's Nationalist-led regime.

With the normalization of diplomatic relations between the People's Republic and the United States in the 1970s and early 1980s, the mainland Chinese received assurances that American military support to Taiwan would be gradually decreased over time, and that the U.S. would respect the prerogative of the Chinese – on both sides of the Taiwan Strait – to decide the issue of Taiwan's status on their own, without outside interference. In light of this, continued U.S. arm sales to Taiwan and de facto American military intervention in the Taiwan Straits Crisis of

1995-96 have, understandably, earned the rancor of many Chinese who view these actions as not only direct threats to China's material interests and national sovereignty, but also as humiliating insults to Chinese pride – meted out, once again, by an arrogant western power that feels no obligation to the observe the spirit or the letter of its promises to China.

Another reason that the Taiwan issue evokes such strong feelings and reactions at both the popular and elite levels in China is that the question of Taiwan's independence poses consequences not only for the fate of the island itself, but for China's future territorial integrity and unity more generally. As Christensen observes, China's leaders – and presumably many of the rank-and-file as well – adhere to a type of "domestic domino theory" which dictates that

the loss of one piece of sovereign territory will encourage separatists elsewhere and hurt morale among the Chinese forces who must defend national unity [particularly in] the traditionally non-Han regions such as Tibet, Xinjiang, and Inner Mongolia (Christensen 2004, p. 66).

Of course, the corollary of this argument would be that Chinese nationalists should be expected to be all-the-more zealous in their fight against separatist forces – domestic and foreign – that seek to wrest these outlying areas from Chinese control due to the precedent that secession of these territories would set for the resolution of the Taiwan issue. In other words, "losing" Taiwan would have devastating consequences for China's continued control over its restive border regions, and loss of control over the Chinese hinterland would have similarly dire implications for the possibility of future reunification with Taiwan. Thus, when foreign actors offer sympathy and support to "separatist forces" – such as the Dalai Lama's Tibetan government-in-exile – they pose a threat not just to Chinese control over one particular region, but to China's national unity and territorial integrity as a whole.

Perceived threats to China's sovereignty and perceived sleights against China's dignity and international image often go hand-in-hand. When, for example, dominant world powers such as

the United States provide moral and material support to Taiwan, or offer sympathy and succor to "separatist" leaders such as the Dalai Lama, Chinese territorial integrity and sovereignty is potentially threatened – but China's international image and reputation is unquestionably threatened. Foreign interference (in whatever form it may take) vis-àvis Taiwan, Tibet, or any other areas or issues related to China's territorial and political unity constitutes a threat to the country's objective and material interests, but can also be perceived as a shameful and infuriating reminder of the indignities of the "Century of Humiliation," when much of China's control over its own domestic territory and political affairs was forcibly abdicated to foreign powers.

An illuminating example in this vein can be found by analyzing popular Chinese reaction to the 1999 NATO bombing of the Chinese embassy in Belgrade, Yugoslavia. Chinese soil had been attacked, and three Chinese citizens – quickly labeled by the government as "martyrs" – had been killed in what was overwhelmingly believed to have been an intentional and premeditated attack. Given this widespread understanding of the incident as an unprovoked, murderous assault, it is quite telling that much of the Chinese reaction, both at the official and public levels, appeared to focus at least as much on the violation of Chinese *sovereignty* contained within the incident as did on the fact of the bombing, and resulting loss of life, itself.

As Gries observes, Chinese protestors who laid siege to American and British embassies in various Chinese cities in the wake of the NATO bombing frequently expressed their feelings about the incident in terms of *fennu* (愤怒) or *qifen* (气愤), "higher forms of anger" or "righteous indignation" such as those that "stem from feelings of injustice and ethical desires to right a wrong," but much less frequently spoke or wrote of feeling *shengqi* (生气), what Gries identifies as "a lower or visceral form of anger, or even 'blind fury,' that is little more than personal psychological satisfaction" (p. 104). Certainly, Chinese anger and revulsion in the wake of the

incident was deep and widespread, but it was, by most accounts, a righteous and high-minded anger that focused at least as much on the principle that was violated – national sovereignty – as it did on the blood that was spilt. This was an assault on Chinese soil, resulting in the deaths of Chinese citizens, but it was also an assault on China's national dignity, sovereignty and selfdetermination.

As Gries (2005) observes, Chinese nationalists (which can be taken to mean any Chinese citizens with some degree of regard for and attachment to the Chinese nation) "are frequently motivated by instrumentalist goals, such as growing China's economy or increasing the strength of the PLA [People's Liberation Army]," while at the same time are often "moved by desires to restore, maintain, or improve China's 'international image'" (p. 114). In other words, Chinese nationalists are concerned with their nation's relative power and position vis-àvis other actors on the global scene, but also with ensuring that their nation receives its proper respect from the international community. For the purposes of the current study, the key point is that one could expect the average Chinese to be sensitive not only to objective threats to their nation's relative material power and national interests, but also to perceived attacks on the nation's dignity and reputation.

#### The Chinese University Students' Values Survey – Preliminary Phase

The 2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey (CUSVS) was the research instrument utilized to test the hypotheses outlined in this study regarding the impact of perceived national threat (or national assurance) on levels of postmaterialism, as measured by the traditional values priority batteries. The CUSVS incorporated an experimental research design in which certain subjects were exposed to images and text designed to either increase or decrease their level of perceived threat to the Chinese nation. Thus, as a preliminary step, it was necessary to select and pre-test a selection of 'candidate' media treatments to determine if exposure to the stimuli had the intended effects on Chinese subjects. Drawing on the insights derived from the above discussion of modern Chinese nationalism – and following the guidance of a number of Chinese colleagues – I canvassed Chinese news sites, blogs and chat forums to obtain an initial set of potential treatments deemed most likely to instill feelings of either *national threat* or *national assurance* in an experimental setting.

## **Experimental Treatment Selection**

Conducting the initial selection of "negative" treatments in 2009, I was guided in part by a wealth of anecdotal evidence strongly suggesting that many Chinese citizens had reacted with great negativity to apparently increased international attention to, and criticism of, China's human rights record and policies toward Tibet in the lead-up to the 2008 Beijing Summer Olympics. Also, as noted above, yearnings for Taiwan's reunification with the Mainland – and opposition to foreign interference in the resolution of Taiwan's fate - are prevalent (and longstanding) themes in Chinese nationalistic discourse, and an attempt was made to select one or more treatments that touched upon these concerns. Finally, conventional wisdom holds that Chinese nationalistic sensibilities are particularly likely to be invoked when the United States or Japan are perceived to be the source of interference in China's internal affairs, encroachment on Chinese territorial sovereignty, or challenges to Chinese national prestige and position in the global community; accordingly, I made an effort to see that content related to these two countries was well-represented in the initial set of candidate treatments. Finally, in the interests of realism, I imposed the criteria that these media pieces be drawn directly from media content actually available to Chinese internet users (in Chinese) during the time-period of this preliminary phase of the study. Some stories were edited, one or two were spliced together from separate articles,

and each story was accompanied by a photograph that may or may not have been originally featured with that piece.

With these criteria and self-imposed guidelines in place, a list of 10 distinct media pieces (each with an accompanying photo or photos) was compiled for preliminary testing to gauge their suitability as "negative" experimental treatments – that is, news items that would be likely to instill a feeling of *national threat* into Chinese subjects. Specifically, these candidate treatments comprised of the following:

- A. U.S. Speaker of the House Nancy Pelosi's March 21<sup>st</sup>, 2008 visit with the Dalai Lama, whom the Chinese government has long reviled as a dangerous separatist leader.
  - Photograph: Rep. Pelosi and the Dalai Lama embracing each other, apparently in greeting.
- B. Tibetan demonstrator's attack on Olympic Games torch bearer and handicapped Chinese athlete Jin Jing, taking place on April 7<sup>th</sup>, 2008, in France.
  - Photograph: Ms. Jin being pulled part-way out of her wheelchair by her attacker.
- C. CNN commentator Jack Cafferty's on-air remarks of April 9<sup>th</sup>, 2008, in which he referred to Chinese exports as "junk" and described China's leadership as the same "bunch of goons and thugs that they have been for the last 50 years."
  - Photograph: a stern-faced Mr. Cafferty from a different, unrelated broadcast.
- D. Actress Sharon Stone's May 25<sup>th</sup>, 2008 remarks at the Cannes Film Festival that the May 12<sup>th</sup> earthquake in Sichuan may have been "karma" (i.e. cosmic justice) for China's treatment of Tibet.
  - Photograph: still frame from a Chinese video re-broadcast of Ms. Stone's interview, with the Chinese subtitles "This is karma" appearing at the bottom of the frame.
- E. The American government's Oct. 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2008 announcement of a U.S. \$6.5 billion sale of weapons to the Republic of Taiwan.
  - Photograph: a U.S.-made Patriot missile battery, with a missile being launched.
- F. Feb. 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009 report announcing that the Japanese government had openly claimed sovereignty over the Senkaku/Diaoyutai islands, in defiance of China's own longstanding claim.
  - Photograph: a Japanese warship at sea, with the Japanese military flag in the foreground occupying the right-hand third of the frame.
- G. Mar. 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009 report quoting the U.S. Pentagon as stating that Taiwan would be allowed to possess its own nuclear weapons.

- Photograph: a 'mushroom cloud' resulting from the detonation of a nuclear device.
- H. March 17<sup>th</sup>, 2009 report quoting Taiwanese Democratic Progressive Party (DPP) chairwoman Tsai Ing-wen as calling for an alliance between Japan and Taiwan "against China."
  - Photograph: Ms. Tsai holding a microphone and shaking one fist in the air in a defiant manner.
- I. A March 2008 report of misinformation being broadcast by various news agencies in Germany, the U.K. and the United States regarding the protests in Tibet taking place that month.
  - Four photographs, each a screenshot from the relevant broadcast described.
- J. Excerpt from a Chinese reprint of a U.S. Wall Street Journal article describing U.S. Defense Department's increased weapons' budgets and increased military cooperation with its East Asian allies as aimed at countering "the China threat."
  - Four photographs: a U.S. aircraft carrier, U.S. president Barack Obama, a surface-to-air missile being launched from a ground-based launcher, and former Japanese prime minister Junichiro Koizumi.

In a similar fashion, nine distinct media pieces judged to have the potential to elicit feelings of *national assurance* were selected as potential "positive" experimental treatments. These items can be categorized into three distinct groups: 1) positive evaluations from foreign news sources of China's response to the devastating May 12<sup>th</sup>, 2008 earthquake in Sichuan, 2) foreign media praise for the Summer Olympics opening ceremony held in Beijing in August of 2008, and 3) editorials from foreign news sources commemorating the People's Republic of China's 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration (in 2009), providing strongly positive evaluations of China's achievements over the past six decades. Specifically, the list of candidate positive experimental treatments comprised of the following:

- K. Selections from a Russian media editorial, praising China's heroic response to the May 12<sup>th</sup> Sichuan earthquake, and describing China as a country that "can never be defeated."
  - Picture: a team of Chinese civilian volunteers engaged in rescue operations.
- L. Excerpts from a report by the U.K.'s [*The*] *Independent*, in which the rapidity of China's response to the May 12<sup>th</sup> earthquake is favorably contrasted with the Myanmar government's sluggish response in the face of that country's own national disaster.
  - Picture: an injured Chinese infant, evidently pulled from earthquake rubble, being given treatment by rescue workers.

- M. Quotes from an American CNN broadcast in which the correspondent describes the selfsacrifice of a local Chinese official in the earthquake disaster area who, despite having lost his entire family, refused to abandon his duties.
  - Picture: an injured adult Chinese woman on a stretcher being attended to by a group of rescue workers.
- N. An excerpt from a *Wall Street Journal* piece praising the 2008 Summer Olympics opening ceremonies held in Beijing as a wondrous fusion of traditional performance and modern technology, and the most-watched television event in history.
  - Picture: a scene from the Olympic opening ceremonies depicting a formation of uniformed Chinese soldiers saluting the national flag.
- O. A quote from a *Washington Post* editorial describing the Olympic opening ceremonies as both a showcase of 5,000 years of Chinese history and a celebration of China's re-emergence as one of the world's great powers.
  - Picture: a light-show display of the five interlocking Olympic rings, from the opening ceremonies performance.
- P. An excerpt from a *Chicago Tribune* article in which [Robert] Daly, mayor of Chicago (the city slated to host the 2016 Summer Olympic Games), is quoted as saying of the Beijing opening ceremonies that "the Chinese people have spoken this is a new beginning, a new century, and they will continue to march forward."
  - Picture: an aerial view of the opening ceremonies stadium, with the light show in progress.
- Q. Excerpts from a French *European Times* editorial describing overseas Chinese feeling of pride on the occasion of the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the People's Republic of China and remarking that "the Chinese Road" has been transformed into "the Chinese Miracle."
  - Picture: Uniformed People's Liberation Army soldiers marching in parade formation, from the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration military parade.
- R. Excerpts from an editorial appearing in England's *The Financial Times*, entitled "China's Victory," praising the People's Republic's achievements of the past 60 years and stating that opening and economic reform has "unleashed China's great potential."
  - Picture: Close-up photo of Chinese Olympian athlete Liu Xiang, wearing a laurel crown and holding up his just-awarded Olympic gold medal, at the 2008 Beijing Summer Games.
- S. Excerpt from an editorial appearing in the *Los Angeles Business Paper*<sup>16</sup> commemorating the People Republic's 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration, opining that in the coming 60 years China will "change the world."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> This article actually appeared originally in a Chinese-language newspaper published in Los Angeles, available for online reading by Mainland Chinese netizens. For the purposes of this study the name of the publication (which

• Picture: Still-photo from a Chinese TV broadcast of a Chinese astronaut emerging from his orbiting spacecraft for China's first spacewalk (September 27<sup>th</sup>, 2008).

# Experimental Treatment Pre-testing

To evaluate the effectiveness of the candidate experimental treatments, three separate questionnaires were designed and administered to a sample of 450 undergraduate students enrolled in Guangdong University of Business Studies in December of 2009. 195 students were presented with a questionnaire containing only the "threatening" media treatments, 195 students received a questionnaire containing only the "reassuring" media treatments, and a group of 60 students were asked to fill out a longer questionnaire containing both sets of candidate treatments. The core format and method of administration was identical for all three of the questionnaires.

Each questionnaire contained the heading "2010 University Students Values Survey" and led off with the straightforward preamble "We would like to know you feelings on the following news reports." Students were asked to read and then evaluate their emotional response to each media piece, one at a time, by ranking on a 0 to 10 feeling thermometer the degree to which the content caused them to feel *angered*, *proud*, *threatened*, *happy/satisfied*, or *surprised*. At the end of the questionnaire (or questionnaire section) presenting the negative/threatening candidate treatments, respondents were asked to select the three pieces that made them feel the most *angered* (ranked 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>) and the three pieces that made them feel the most *threatened* (ranked 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>). The same format was followed with the positive/reassuring candidate treatments questionnaire (or questionnaire section), the only alteration being that respondents were asked to select the top three pieces that made them feel the most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three pieces that made them feel the most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three pieces that made them feel the most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud* and the top three that made them feel most *proud*.

clearly indicated its Chinese-American background) was changed to the generic (and fictitious) *Los Angeles Times Business Paper* to emphasize the *foreign* origin of the praise contained within the editorial.

Altogether, 193 completed and usable negative/threatening candidate treatment questionnaires and 192 positive/reassuring candidate treatment questionnaires were obtained, together with 58 viable combined questionnaires. For the sake of brevity I have pooled the results from the negative/threatening and positive/reassuring treatment sections of the combined questionnaire with data derived from the separate negative/threatening and positive/reassuring candidate treatment questionnaires, respectively, as the results do not change appreciably when the results from the single and combined questionnaires are evaluated separately. I focus below on the average feeling thermometer scores ascribed to each of the media pieces by the survey sample.

Table 4.1 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' angered (愤怒) ratings						
Item Code	Item Description	NEG	POS	Rating	Ranking	
D	Sharon Stone Karma	Х		9.5	1	
Н	Taiwan DPP "Oppose China"	Х		9.4	2	
Ι	Media Lies Tibetan Protests	Х		9.3	3	
С	CNN Cafferty	Х		9.3	4	
В	Jin Jing Attack	Х		9.3	5	
F	Japan Diaoyutai	Х		9.0	6	
А	Pelosi Dalai Lama	Х		8.6	7	
E	U.S. Taiwan Weapons	Х		8.3	8	
G	U.S. Taiwan Nukes	Х		8.2	9	
J	U.S. Pentagon Report	Х		8.0	10	
L	Sichuan Media Praise - U.K.		Х	2.1	11	
R	60th Anniversary Praise - U.K.		Х	0.5	12	
М	Sichuan Media Praise - U.S. (CNN)		Х	0.3	13	
0	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Post)		Х	0.3	14	
K	Sichuan Media Praise – Russian		Х	0.3	15	
Q	60th Anniversary Praise – France		Х	0.2	16	
S	60th Anniversary Praise - U.S.		Х	0.2	17	
Р	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Trib)		Х	0.1	18	
N	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (WSJ)		Х	0.1	19	

Presented in Table 4.1 are the average *angered* (愤怒 *fennu*) scores – ranked from highest to lowest – reported by the interviewed subjects (a total of 251 in the case of the negative/threatening candidate treatments and 250 in the case of the positive/reassuring ones) for all nineteen of the candidate treatments. All of the negative/threatening items exhibit average

*angered* scores of between 8.0 and 9.5 on a scale of 10, whereas – with one exception – none of the positive/reassuring items obtain average anger scores of more than 0.5. The twinge of anger (average rating of 2.1) evident in response to the "U.K. Sichuan Media Praise" item (L) seems most likely due to the fact that the story highlighted the unresponsiveness of the Myanmar government to its own people's plight, a feature of the piece that may have incited feelings of anger among some subjects.

Of the 10 negative/threatening items, respondents appeared to be most angered by Sharon Stone's comments that the Sichuan earthquake of 2008 may have been "karma" for Chinese policy towards Tibet, and least angered by news of the Pentagon report calling for stronger U.S. ties with Japan and South Korea in order to counter China's power in the region. However, the difference in average angered response between these two items is relatively small, and it is notable that all of the negative/threatening candidate treatments receive anger ratings that cluster at the high end of the scale.

Table 4.2 displays the average *threatened* (威胁 *weixie*) scores ascribed to each of the nineteen candidate treatments by the survey sample, with the items once again ranked from highest to lowest average scores. As above, the negative/threatening and positive/reassuring items are rated, for the most part, in line with expectations. None of the positive items receive an average score of more than 1.8 and, with one exception, none of the negative items receive an average score of less than 5.0. The one (rather dramatic) exception here is the piece describing Sharon Stone's "earthquake karma" comments, which respondents apparently found to be singularly unthreatening – even less threatening (at an average score of 0.4) than any of the positive items (all of which lie in the 0.6 to 1.8 range).

Table 4.2 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' threatened (威胁) ratings						
Item Code	Item Description	NEG	POS	Rating	Ranking	
G	U.S. Taiwan Nukes	Х		7.8	1	
E	U.S. Taiwan Weapons	Х		7.6	2	
J	U.S. Pentagon Report	Х		7.5	3	
F	Japan Diaoyutai	Х		7.0	4	
Ι	Media Lies Tibetan Protests	Х		6.1	5	
А	Pelosi Dalai Lama	Х		5.8	6	
Н	Taiwan DPP "Oppose China"	Х		5.8	7	
В	Jin Jing Attack	Х		5.4	8	
С	CNN Cafferty	Х		5.0	9	
S	60th Anniversary Praise - U.S.		Х	1.8	10	
R	60th Anniversary Praise - U.K.		Х	1.4	11	
0	60th Anniversary Praise –		Х	1.4	12	
Q	France					
0	Olympic Media Praise - U.S.		Х	1.3	13	
0	(Post)					
L	Sichuan Media Praise - U.K.		Х	1.3	14	
Р	Olympic Media Praise - U.S.		X	1.0	15	
	(Trib)					
K	Sichuan Media Praise –		Х	1.0	16	
	Russian				15	
Ν	Olympic Media Praise - U.S.		Х	0.7	17	
·	(WSJ)				10	
М	Sichuan Media Praise - U.S.		Х	0.6	18	
D	(CNN)	v		0.4	10	
D	Sharon Stone Karma	Х		0.4	19	

Of the remaining negative/threatening candidate treatments, respondents apparently felt most threatened by the news piece describing the U.S. government's pronouncement that Taiwan should be allowed to have nuclear weapons (7.8) and least threatened by Mr. Cafferty's "goons and thugs" comments on CNN (5.0). The apparent overall pattern with the negative/threatening candidate treatments is one in which the items focusing specifically on official American government policies and pronouncements aimed against China elicit stronger average reported feelings of threat; also, we can observe a larger gap between the higher-threat and lower-threat items than was observed between the higher-anger and lower-anger items in the previous table. Still, it is striking that – with the exception of the item dealing with Ms. Stone's comments – all

of the negative candidate treatments received average threat scores on the upper end of the feeling thermometer scale. Respondents were certainly *more* threatened by items describing challenges to China's material and strategic interests from the world's remaining superpower, but – with the one conspicuous exception – they were certainly not *un*threatened by more symbolic and rhetorical attacks on China's dignity and reputation.

Table 4.3 – Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' proud (骄傲/自豪) ratings					
Item Code	Item Description	NEG	POS	Rating	Ranking
N	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (WSJ)		X	8.9	1
K	Sichuan Media Praise – Russian		Х	8.9	2
Q	60th Anniversary Praise – France		Х	8.8	3
S	60th Anniversary Praise - U.S.		X	8.7	4
0	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Post)		X	8.6	5
R	60th Anniversary Praise - U.K.		X	8.6	6
Р	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Trib)		X	8.6	7
L	Sichuan Media Praise - U.K.		X	8.3	8
М	Sichuan Media Praise - U.S. (CNN)		X	7.1	9
J	U.S. Pentagon Report	X		0.9	10
В	Jin Jing Attack	X		0.4	11
E	U.S. Taiwan Weapons	X		0.2	12
G	U.S. Taiwan Nukes	X		0.2	13
А	Pelosi Dalai Lama	X		0.1	14
C	CNN Cafferty	X		0.1	15
F	Japan Diaoyutai	X		0.1	16
Н	Taiwan DPP "Oppose China"	X		0.0	17
D	Sharon Stone Karma	X		0.0	18
Ι	Media Lies Tibetan Protests	X		0.0	19

Table 4.3 reports the average reported levels to which respondents were made to feel *proud* (骄傲/自豪 *jiao'ao/zihao*) in reaction to the individual news items. Once again, the results do not contain any major surprises, with all of the positive items achieving scores well at the higher end of the scale (7.1 to 8.9) and all of the negative items receiving scores of less than 1.0. Of the negative/threatening items, the only one to register even a twinge of prideful feelings (0.9) was the item dealing with the U.S. Pentagon report labeling China a threat – perhaps due to the fact

that some subjects took the report of U.S. concern with China's power as a gratifying indication of just high formidable China is becoming in the eyes of the world.

With the exception of the CNN piece, the pride scores for the positive/reassuring candidate treatments are all clustered fairly tightly together at the upper end of the scale. U.S. praise of the Beijing Olympic ceremonies, Russian admiration of earthquake relief efforts in Sichuan and French recognition of China's achievements of the past 60 years are virtually tied as the "highest-pride" items, but with average scores that are generally only very slightly greater than the other items surveyed. Overall, then, it would seem that the examples of foreign praise of China's achievements tested here were quite effective in eliciting high levels of pride among the survey subjects, regardless of the particular source of the item, or the particular area of China's achievements upon which the item focused.

Table 4.4 displays the average degrees to which respondents reported feeling *happy/satisfied* (高兴 *gaoxing*/满意 *manyi*) in response to each of the nineteen candidate treatments. As before, the positive and negative items sort themselves out in line with expectations. The highest happy/satisfied score achieved by the negative/threatening pieces was still a rather negligible 0.4 (evidently a handful of individuals may have been somewhat gladdened to hear that the U.S. Pentagon considers China to be such a threat), while none of the other items in this category obtain scores above 0.1. All of the positive/reassuring pieces register at the upper end of the scale, with most clustered within 0.5 points of each other, in the 8.2-8.7 range. The exceptions here are the three pieces describing foreign praise for China's relief efforts in the wake of the 2008 earthquake in Sichuan, all of which rate somewhat lower on the happiness/satisfaction scale. This finding is not terribly surprising, as we should expect subjects' positive reaction to the praise for China's response to the disaster contained within these pieces to be somewhat

tempered by the sad reminder of the tragic event itself. This would appear to be particularly the case for the CNN report describing the heroic efforts of a government official to continue his work aiding earthquake victims after losing his own entire family; this piece achieved the lowest average happiness/satisfaction score (6.5) of all of the positive/reassuring candidate treatments.

<b>Table 4.4</b> –	Table 4.4 - Ranking of candidate treatments by respondents' happy/satisfied (高兴/满意) ratings								
Item Code	Item Description	NEG	POS	Rating	Ranking				
N	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (WSJ)		Х	8.7	1				
Q	60th Anniversary Praise – France		Х	8.5	2				
Р	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Trib)		Х	8.3	3				
S	60th Anniversary Praise - U.S.		Х	8.3	4				
0	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Post)		X	8.3	5				
R	60th Anniversary Praise - U.K.		Х	8.2	6				
K	Sichuan Media Praise – Russian		Х	7.9	7				
L	Sichuan Media Praise - U.K.		Х	7.3	8				
М	Sichuan Media Praise - U.S. (CNN)		X	6.5	9				
J	U.S. Pentagon Report	Х		0.4	10				
В	Jin Jing Attack	Х		0.1	11				
E	U.S. Taiwan Weapons	Х		0.1	12				
А	Pelosi Dalai Lama	Х		0.1	13				
D	Sharon Stone Karma	Х		0.1	14				
G	U.S. Taiwan Nukes	Х		0.1	15				
F	Japan Diaoyutai	Х		0.1	16				
Ι	Media Lies Tibetan Protests	Х		0.0	17				
С	CNN Cafferty	Х		0.0	18				
Н	Taiwan DPP "Oppose China"	Х		0.0	19				

Table 4.5 displays the average levels to which respondents reported feeling *surprised/shocked* (震惊 *zhenjing*) in response to reading each of the individual news pieces. Interestingly, without any exceptions, all of the negative/threatening candidate treatments obtain scores in the upper half of the scale (5.6 to 7.5) and all of the positive/reassuring treatments receive scores that place them in the lower half of the scale (2.8 to 4.8). Of the negative/threatening pieces, individuals

appeared to be most shocked by the pieces concerned with Ms. Stone's "karma" comments and with western media misreporting of the 2008 Tibetan protests, and least shocked by the report of the U.S. sale of weapons to Taiwan. Of the positive/reassuring pieces, respondents appeared to be most shocked by the CNN report of the selfless Chinese government official who stuck to his earthquake-relief duties after losing his entire family and least shocked by the U.K. editorial lauding China's achievements of the past 60 years – closely followed by a number of the other stories and opinion pieces featuring foreign praise of China on the occasion of her 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary or of the Beijing 2008 Olympics opening ceremonies.

Table 4.5 –	Ranking of candidate treatments by respond	lents' surp	rised/sho	cked (震惊)	ratings
Item Code	Item Description	NEG	POS	Rating	Ranking
D	Sharon Stone Karma	Х		7.5	1
Ι	Media Lies Tibetan Protests	Х		7.5	2
В	Jin Jing Attack	Х		7.3	3
С	CNN Cafferty	Х		6.8	4
G	U.S. Taiwan Nukes	Х		6.8	5
Н	Taiwan DPP "Oppose China"	Х		6.7	6
J	U.S. Pentagon Report	Х		5.9	7
F	Japan Diaoyutai	Х		5.9	8
А	Pelosi Dalai Lama	Х		5.8	9
E	U.S. Taiwan Weapons	Х		5.6	10
М	Sichuan Media Praise - U.S. (CNN)		Х	4.8	11
L	Sichuan Media Praise - U.K.		Х	4.3	12
Ν	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (WSJ)		Х	3.7	13
K	Sichuan Media Praise – Russian		Х	3.5	14
S	60th Anniversary Praise - U.S.		Х	3.2	15
Р	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Trib)		Х	3.0	16
Q	60th Anniversary Praise – France		Х	3.0	17
0	Olympic Media Praise - U.S. (Post)		Х	2.9	18
R	60th Anniversary Praise - U.K.		Х	2.8	19

Of course, the higher average shock/surprise scores for the negative/threatening pieces were to some extent pre-determined by the nature of the material; these items all describe more or less concrete and specific incidents in which foreign governments, organizations or individuals took action or issued statements directly at odds with China's interests or self-image. One might expect such items to produce a more "visceral" reaction than the positive/reassuring pieces (which were both relatively unthreatening and, for the most part, much more abstract in content) and for this more visceral reaction to translate into higher average reported feelings of "shock" or "surprise."

# Finalizing the Treatments

Recall that the main purpose of the above phase of the current study was to evaluate the candidate experimental treatments in terms of their effectiveness in producing a general sense of either *national threat* or *national assurance* among Chinese subjects, that is, the degree to which these media selections serve to either heighten or mitigate subjects' perceptions that the security, welfare and dignity of the Chinese nation as a whole is threatened by a hostile external global environment.

Turning first to the set of media pieces selected as negative/threatening stimuli, I chose to eliminate the Sharon Stone "karma" piece from further consideration. While survey subjects were more angered and shocked/surprised by Ms. Stone's comments than they were by the content of any of the other candidate treatments, they at the same time also reported almost nonexistent feelings of threat in reaction to reading this particular story. This may be due to the fact that Ms. Stone's comments did not contain any concrete political agenda or specific policy proposals regarding China, and may also reflect the fact that Ms. Stone was perceived as lacking any real political clout or institutional backing through which to take any real action against China's interests. It may also be the case the subjects felt that Ms. Stone's comments were so beyond the pale – and so poorly received worldwide – that there could be no real injury even to China's reputation or self-image. In any case, given the availability of nine other potential negative/threatening treatments – all of which received average "threat" ratings that placed them in the upper half of the scale – eliminating the piece describing Ms. Stone's comments seemed a logical and straightforward decision.

Of the remaining nine negative/threatening candidate treatments, the fact remains that respondents reported, on average, being more angered by these pieces (low of 8.0 to high of 9.4) than threatened (low of 5.0 to high of 7.8). But it should also be noted that the Chinese term for "anger" utilized in the questionnaire – 愤怒 (*fennu*) – translates best into English as a form of "righteous indignation" that Gries (2005) above defines as stemming "from feelings of injustice and ethical desires to right a wrong" – precisely the brand of anger most often voiced by Chinese protestors in the wake of the 1999 Belgrade embassy bombing (Gries 2005, p. 104). I would argue further that such feelings are quite consistent with commonly-held definitions of *normative* threat – a sense that the normative order embodied in the foundations of one's society has been injured or imperiled (Feldman and Stenner 1997; Stenner 2005). Guided by this understanding, all of the remaining nine negative/threatening news items were selected for use, collectively, as the *national threat* experimental treatment for first phase of the 2010 Chinese University Students Values Survey (CUSVS).

Turning to the set of positive/reassuring items, the decision was made once again to eliminate one of the pieces from further consideration – in this case, the U.K. *Independent* news story praising China's relief efforts in the wake of the 2008 Sichuan earthquake. While respondents on average reported feeling quite proud (8.3) and happy/satisfied (7.3) in their reactions to this

piece, I was uncomfortable with the relatively high average anger rating (2.1) ascribed to this news story as compared to the other positive/reassuring candidate treatments.

The remaining eight "positive" news stories received average pride ratings of 7.1 to 8.9, happiness/satisfaction ratings of 6.5 to 8.7, anger ratings of 0.5 or less, and threat ratings of 1.8 or less. Do these findings justify these items being designated as stimuli that tend to engender feelings of *national assurance* among Chinese individuals? I propose that they do. The key point here is not that these news pieces appeared to cause subjects to feel relatively proud and happy, and relatively un-angered and unthreatened, but that Chinese subjects were made to feel this way by media items that were attributed to *foreign sources*. It is important that Chinese subjects felt good about what these media pieces had to say, but what is critical is that it was the foreign (and largely western) media that were saying them. Following this logic, the remaining eight positive/reassuring media pieces were retained to be used, collectively, as the *national assurance* experimental treatment for the second phase of the CUSVS.

The implementation of the above experimental treatments as a part of the 2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey, and the findings obtained, are the main focus of the chapter that follows.

# CHAPTER FIVE: NO POSTMATERIALISTS IN FOXHOLES – RESULTS FROM THE 2010 CHINESE UNIVERSITY STUDENTS' VALUES SURVEY

#### The 2010 Chinese University Students Values Survey

In order to obtain data necessary to test the key hypotheses of this study, I collaborated with faculty at Guangzhou's Sun Yat-sen University (SYSU) and South China Agricultural University (SCAU) to design and implement the Chinese University Values Survey (CUSVS), which was carried out among undergraduate students enrolled at South China Agricultural University during the 2010 spring semester.

In both of the two phases of the CUSVS, a simple experimental research design was incorporated, with roughly half of the sampled group asked to fill out a questionnaire into which some version of the experimental treatment had been embedded, and the remainder of the group presented with a control version of the questionnaire that did not include any media content. This design allowed investigation into the direct effects of the experimental stimulus (the *national threat* or *national assurance* media content, arrived at in the previous chapter) on the primary dependent variable of interest, postmaterialism, which was measured by Inglehart's forced-choice values batteries in the latter section of the questionnaire. This design also allowed investigation effects between the experimental treatment and respondents' underlying value orientations (i.e. authoritarianism and national attachment), which were gauged by question items appearing in the pre-treatment section of the questionnaire.

The complete Chinese and English versions of the full-length questionnaire and experimental treatments, together with detailed descriptions of individual question items, can be found in Appendix I.

## **CUSVS Phase One: Postmaterialism under National Threat**

The first round of the CUSVS, which utilized the *national threat* experimental treatment, was administered from April 7<sup>th</sup> to April 15<sup>th</sup>, 2010 to a total of one hundred and seventy-six undergraduate students enrolled in biology and mathematics courses at the South China Agricultural University of Guangzhou, People's Republic of China. As with the preliminary treatment pre-testing survey conducted at the Guangdong University of Business Studies, the CUSVS was administered by university faculty to their students in the same manner that an inclass written exam would be conducted. Anonymity was stressed, and students were asked not to put their names anywhere on the questionnaire form (an instruction with which all respondents complied). In total, ninety-nine usable survey questionnaires (45 control and 55 treatment) were obtained.<sup>17</sup>

First, I draw our attention to Table 5.1, which displays and compares the distribution of materialists, postmaterialists and "mixed" individuals within the control group and treatment groups as measured by the *original 4-item* and "*country aims*" *4-item* batteries. Following convention, subjects selecting two materialist options as their first and second choices in response to a battery are categorized as materialists, while those selecting two postmaterialist

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Seventy-six questionnaires, all administered to the same class on the same day (April 13<sup>th</sup>) had to be summarily rejected, as it was reported (by the co-investigator asked to monitor the survey administrations) that the attending professor had at one point grown impatient with how long it was taking his students to complete the survey, and had insisted that they rush to complete them as quickly possible. Fortunately, no other such instances of adverse or disruptive conditions were reported for the other administrations of the survey, and from the remaining one hundred respondents only one questionnaire was disqualified due to an excess of unanswered questions (the student had, in fact, neglected to fill in the entire second half of the form). The remaining ninety-nine usable questionnaires (45 control and 55 treatment) contained only very few instances of omitted replies.

options are classified as postmaterialists. All other respondents are categorized as "mixed." Percentage Difference Index (PDI) scores are calculated by subtracting the percentage of pure materialists from the percentage of pure postmaterialists (Inglehart 1997). The far right-hand columns of the table display the results of t-tests conducted to determine whether or not the differences in distributions or overall PDI between the control and treatment groups obtain statistical significance.<sup>18</sup>

- 4

D:00

Detterr	Catagory	Control	Tractment	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$
Battery	Category	Control	Treatment	2-tailed	1-tailed
	Materialist	13.3%	29.6%	0.0529	0.02645
Original	Mixed	77.8%	63.0%	0.1125	-
4-Item Battery	Postmaterialist	8.9%	7.4%	0.7903	0.39515
	PDI	-4.4	-22.2	0.0998	0.04990
	Materialist	20.0%	42.6%	0.0165	0.00825
"Country Aims"	Mixed	57.8%	55.6%	0.8264	-
4-Item Battery	Postmaterialist	22.2%	1.9%	0.0011	0.00055
	PDI	+2.2	-40.7	0.0005	0.00025

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Note that in the case of the differences in the proportions of pure materialists and pure postmaterialists and the differences in overall PDI (Percentage Difference Index) scores I have reported the results of both the standard two-tailed test and those of a one-tailed test. Given my given my strong assumption that any differences between the two samples will be, as a result of the experimental treatment, in the direction of higher materialism and/or lower postmaterialism, and not the other way around, I feel that a one-tailed test is justifiable in these instances; however, both statistics are reported and the final decision as to which parameter is more appropriate is left to the reader.

The top half of the table illustrates differences evidenced between the control and treatment groups in regards to the *original 4-item* values priority battery, in which respondents are offered the two materialist options of "maintaining order in the nation" and "fighting rising prices" and the two postmaterialist options of "giving people more say in important political decisions" and "guaranteeing freedom of speech." Most strikingly, the proportion of materialists in the treatment group as measured by this battery is more than double than that of the control group (29.6% compared to 13.3%; p < 0.05). Note also that while the proportion of postmaterialists found in the treatment group is not significantly different from that of the control group, the sharp difference in PDI scores between the two groups (-4.4 in the control group, -22.2 in the treatment group) is significant at just under the .10 or just under the .05 level, depending on whether a two-tailed or one-tailed test is employed (*HI* supported).

Even more striking effects are evident in regards to differences between the control and treatment groups in regards to the "*country aims*" 4-*item* battery – the first battery in the full 12item postmaterialism index – as illustrated in the lower half of Table 5.1. Once again, the proportion of pure materialists in the treatment group (42.6%) is more than double than that found in the control group (42.6% versus 20.0%; p<0.02). Also evident in this case are substantial and highly significant differences in the proportion of postmaterialists found in the treatment group (1.9%) less than one-tenth that found in the control group (22.2%). These differences in proportions result in a massive and highly significant shift in PDI scores between the two groups, with the control group's slight inclination toward postmaterialism (+2.2) contrasting sharply with the treatment group's strong tendency toward materialism (-40.7) (p<0.001; strong support for **H2**).<sup>19</sup>

The core claim of this study would thus appear to be borne out by the survey data, with respondents exposed to the *national threat* treatment exhibiting a significantly and substantially lower level of net measured postmaterialism than individuals not exposed to this stimulus. This effect is fairly strong within the *original 4-item* values priority battery, and even more striking in

Other questions contained in the CUSVS allow us to determine if the control and treatment groups differ significantly from each other in terms of social and political attitudes and orientations that might potentially have an impact on the main dependent variable of interest to this study (i.e. respondents' level of measured postmaterialism). As indicated in the bottom half of Table 5.2 (Appendix II), the control and treatment groups differ significantly only in terms of treatment group subjects' very slightly lower level of traditionalism (p=0.098).

To address the possibility that the apparent effects of the experimental treatment on subjects' measured levels of postmaterialism may to some degree be confounded by the modest differences evident between the control and treatment groups (in terms of age, unaffiliated political status and traditionalism), I estimated two separate multinomial logit models in STATA with the original 4-item and "country aims" 4-item categorical variables as the dependent variables and the national threat treatment, age, general citizen political status and traditionalism as the predictors. The CLARIFY application was then used to predict the probable distributions of postmaterialism scores within each battery with the *national threat* treatment set to 0 or to 1 and the other three variables set to their mean values. The full results are presented in Table 5.2a in Appendix II, with the actually observed percentages displayed side-by-side for comparison. Generally, no major differences are evident between the observed and predicted distributions of postmaterialism for either battery or within either of the two groups. In regards to the original 4item values battery, the observed and predicted distributions for the control group are virtually identical (PDI -4.4 observed, PDI -4.3 predicted), whereas the predicted PDI for the treatment group (-27.4) is a bit further toward the materialist end of the spectrum than what was actually observed (-22.2) - suggesting that the impact of the experimental treatment might actually have been slightly muted by the moderate socio-demographic differences between the two groups. For the "country aims" 4-item battery, the predicted PDI score of the control group is 0.8 points further toward the materialist direction (+2.2 observed, +1.4 predicted) whereas the predicted PDI for the treatment group is 1.7 points further toward the materialist direction (-40.7 observed, -42.4 predicted), indicating that the impact of the experimental treatment in this case may have been only very slightly masked by the inherent differences between the two groups. Overall, then, the picture portrayed by the prediction equations is quite similar to the actually observed results.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Of course, it is possible that – despite the random assignment employed in the experiment – the apparent effects of the treatment on subjects' measured levels of postmaterialism may be an artifact of underlying differences in characteristics between the control and treatment groups. Fortunately, a variety of other question items presented in the CUSVS questionnaire allow us to test this possibility. The first page of the survey asked students to answer questions gauging basic socio-demographic information: *age, gender, official residence status* (rural or urban), *ethnicity* (Han Chinese or an ethnic minority group), and *political affiliation* (mutually-exclusive categories of general citizen, China Youth League member, or Chinese Communist Party member). The breakdown of the obtained sample is illustrated in Table 5.2 in Appendix II.

In terms of socio-demographic characteristics, the control and treatment groups divide up the overall sample fairly evenly, albeit with a few notable exceptions. The treatment group is significantly younger (p=0.003) than the control group, but only by 0.6 years; also, while Communist Party members and China Youth League members divide up relatively evenly between the two groups, the politically unaffiliated are somewhat over-represented in the treatment group (constituting 11.1% of the treatment group as compared to 2.2% of the control group; p=0.087).

the case of the *"country aims" 4-item* battery that constitutes the first section of the expanded 12-item postmaterialism index.

## National Threat: Order & Stability vs. Freedom & Enfranchisement

An issue that remains to be explored concerns the precise micro-dynamics driving these differences in overall postmaterialism scores between the control and treatment groups. The predictions were that exposure to the *national threat* treatment would result in a lower level of postmaterialism among the treatment group through, specifically, an increased tendency to prioritize the authoritarian-materialist options (e.g. maintaining order in the nation) over the libertarian-postmaterialist ones (e.g. guaranteeing freedom of speech). Do these predictions hold? Table 5.3 displays the percentages of respondents in the control and treatment groups who selected each of the four items contained within the *original 4-item* battery as either a first- or second-choice selection, together with the results of a two-tailed t-test of the statistical significance of the difference in proportions between the two groups.

The findings in Table 5.3 provide somewhat limited support for these hypotheses. As predicted, no significant differences were found in control and treatment group subjects' preferences for the "fight rising prices" materialist option (consistent with *H1d*), and treatment group respondents were significantly less inclined to choose the libertarian "freedom of speech" item (*H1c* supported). At the same time, however, no significant differences were found between with the control and treatment group respondents in their overall preferences for the authoritarian-materialist "more order" or libertarian-postmaterialist "more say" priorities (*H1a* and *H1b* not supported). Furthermore, to the extent that the two groups do differ in their preference for this last item, the difference is contrary to expectations, with a *larger* percentage of subjects' exposed to the *national threat* treatment selecting the libertarian-postmaterialist

"giving people more say in important political decisions" as compared to their control-group counterparts.

<b>Table 5.3</b> – Original 4-item battery pooled $1^{st}$ -choice and $2^{nd}$ -choice priorities, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)							
Priority	Control	Treatment	Pr( T  >  t ) 2-tailed				
Maintaining order in the nation	82.2%	88.9%	0.3483				
Giving people more say in important political decisions	22.2%	33.3%	0.2258				
Fighting rising prices	64.4%	66.7%	0.8189				
Guaranteeing freedom of speech	31.1%	11.1%	0.0133				

It should be kept in mind, however, that Table 5.3 provides only a partial picture of the precise effects of the experimental treatment on subjects' value priority preferences in regards to the *original 4-item* battery. Table 5.3a provides a closer investigation of these micro-dynamics by parsing out differences in first- and second-choices priorities between the control and treatment groups.

<b>Table 5.3a</b> – <i>Original 4-item</i> battery 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice and 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)								
Ranking	Priority	Control	Treatment	<b>Pr</b> (  <b>T</b>   >   <b>t</b>  ) <b>2-tailed</b>				
	Maintaining order in the nation	48.9%	72.2%	0.0172				
First-Choice Priority Selection	Giving people more say in important government decisions	33.3%	14.8%	0.0299				
	Fighting rising prices	4.4%	7.4%	0.5432				
	Guaranteeing freedom of speech	13.3%	5.6%	0.1837				
	Maintaining order in the nation	33.3%	16.7%	0.0548				
Second-Choice	Giving people more say in important political decisions	31.1%	51.9%	0.0379				
Priority Selection	Fighting rising prices	17.8%	25.9%	0.3366				
	Guaranteeing freedom of speech	17.8%	5.6%	0.0548				

The top half of the table displays differences in distributions between the control and treatment groups in terms of their first-choice priority selections. Note in this instance that the authoritarian-materialist option of "maintaining order in the nation," while the single mostpopular first choice among respondents in both groups, is considerably and significantly (p < 0.02) *more* popular among respondents in the treatment group (selected as a first choice by 72.2% of subjects) as compared to the control group (selected as a first choice by less than 50 percent of subjects). Note also that the percentage of respondents in the treatment group selecting "giving people more say" as their first-choice priority is less than half that found in the control group (14.8% versus 33.3%; p < 0.05). A similar difference can also be noted in regards to selection of the other libertarian-postmaterialist item, "guaranteeing freedom of speech," with 13.3% of individuals in the control group selecting this as their first-choice priority as compared to only 5.6% in the treatment group; in this case, however, the difference does not obtain conventional statistical significance. Finally, it should be noted that no significant differences are evident between the two groups in terms of the proportion of respondents selecting the economicmaterialist "inflation" item.

The bottom half of Table 5.3a displays the distributions of respondents' second-choice selections vis-à-vis the original 4-item battery. Note first that, as before, no strong leaning toward the "fighting rising prices" economic-materialist item is evident among the treatment group as compared to the control group. At the same time, however, the proportion of respondents in treatment group opting for the libertarian-postmaterialist "guaranteeing free speech" item as a second-choice priority is roughly one-third that of the control group (p=0.05). The distribution of second-choice priority selections between the control and treatment groups also contains an interesting reversal, to some extent, of the dominant pattern in the first-choice

priority selections, as respondents in the treatment group were – in the case of their secondchoice selections – significantly *less* likely to select the authoritarian-materialist "maintaining order in the nation" item and significantly *more* likely to select the libertarian-postmaterialist "giving people more say in important political decisions" item, differences that are in both cases significant at approximately the 0.05 level or better.

<b>Table 5.3b</b> – <i>Original 4-item</i> battery 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities for respondents choosing "maintaining order" as 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice priority, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)							
PriorityControlTreatment $Pr( T  >  t )$ 2-tailed							
Giving people more say in important government decisions	50.0%	66.7%	0.2071				
Fighting rising prices	18.2%	30.8%	0.2910				
Guaranteeing freedom of speech	31.8%	2.6%	0.0009				

Of course, in analyzing and comparing these results, it may be helpful to recall the implications of the "dilemma of constrained choice" (Flanagan 1987) as it applies to the case of authoritarian and libertarian-minded subjects' responses to the postmaterialism batteries. Individuals who emphasize libertarian values face no real dilemma, as they are presented with two libertarian items to select as their first- and second-choice priorities. Those emphasizing authoritarian values, however, will likely have exhausted the only authoritarian option (maintaining order, strong defense, fighting crime) available to them with their first choice, and will be forced to select from the remaining three items (two libertarian, one economic). Flanagan proposes that authoritarians will tend to settle on the economic item as the least-bad option for their second-choice selection, following the logic that whereas the two libertarian items are antithetical to their authoritarian orientation, the economic item is merely irrelevant to the authoritarian value conflict. To test this possibility, and to investigate the dynamics of the differences in second-choice priorities across the control and treatment groups in more detail, I focus – in Table 5.3b – on the distribution of second-choice priorities among

individuals in both groups who selected the authoritarian-materialist "maintaining order in the nation" item as their first-choice priority.

Note first that, within both the control and treatment groups, individuals who selected the authoritarian-materialist "order" item as their first-choice priority were most likely to select the libertarian-postmaterialist "more say" item as their second-choice priority. This trend is more noticeable in the treatment group (with 66.7% of respondents who chose "order" as a first-choice priority selecting "more say" as a second-choice priority, compared to 50% in the control group), though the difference does not obtain statistical significance. Note also that whereas the economic-materialist "fighting rising prices" item is – consistent with Flanagan – more popular among the treatment group than the control group as a second-choice option for those individuals choosing "order" as their top priority, the difference between the groups, again, does not achieve significance.

The most remarkable finding evident in Table 5.3b is the much lower preference for the "guaranteeing free speech" libertarian-postmaterialist item as a second-choice priority among "order-first" respondents in the treatment group. Compared to their treatment group counterparts, control group subjects who selected "more order" as their top priority where approximately *a dozen times* more likely to select "free speech" as their number two priority (31.8% versus 2.6%), a difference that is highly significant at the 0.001 level.

Operating under the assumption that the experimental stimulus induced a heightened emphasis on authoritarian values amongst the treatment group, we would expect that individuals in this group would be more likely to select the one authoritarian-materialist item – "maintaining order in the nation" – as their first choice as compared to the control group, and this is indeed the case. Following Flanagan, we would also expect respondents in the treatment group to tend to gravitate toward the economic-materialist "fighting rising prices" item as a least-bad option for their second choice, as they continue to eschew the two libertarian-postmaterialist "giving people more say" and "protecting freedom of speech" priorities. But whereas individuals in the treatment group were indeed significantly less likely to select "guaranteeing freedom of speech" as a second-choice option, it is the "giving people more say in government decisions" postmaterialist priority, and *not* the "fighting rising prices" materialist item, that is by the far the most popular second-choice selection among this group (both overall, and especially among respondents selecting the "maintaining order" item as their first-choice priority).

# National Threat: Defense & Growth vs. Participation & Aesthetics

I now turn our attention to an examination of the effects of the *national threat* experimental treatment on subjects' preferences for specific value-priorities contained within the "country aims" 4-item battery that constitutes the first section of the full 12-item postmaterialism index. Table 5.4 displays the differences in the percentages of respondents within each group selecting each of the items as either<sup>20</sup> their first or second most-important priorities. Only one of the stated hypotheses is not borne out by the survey data, as treatment-group members' moderate preference for the "rapid economic growth" materialist item does not achieve any conventional level of statistical significance (*H2d* not supported). In regards to the other three options contained within this battery, all of the differences in proportions of subjects' selections are both highly significant and consistent with expectations. Respondents exposed to the *national threat* treatment were twice as likely to select the authoritarian-nationalist "strong defense forces"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> One respondent in the control group overcame the dilemma of constrained choice by simply choosing "working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful" posmtaterialist item for both their first- and second-choice priority selections. All of the other subjects chose different items for their first and second-choice selections to both of the two batteries.

materialist item, and only half as likely to select the libertarian "more say at work/in communities" postmaterialist item (strong support for H2a and H2b). Treatment-group respondents were also significantly and substantially less likely (by a difference of approximately 22 percentage points) to select the "more beautiful cities and towns" postmaterialist item as either a first or second priority (strong support for H2c).

<b>Table 5.4</b> – " <i>Country aims</i> " 4- <i>item</i> values battery pooled 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice and 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)							
Priority	Control	Treatment	<b>Pr</b> (  <b>T</b>   >   <b>t</b>  ) <b>2-tailed</b>				
Rapid economic growth	64.4%	74.1%	0.3041				
Ensuring our country has strong defense forces	33.3%	66.7%	0.0008				
Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	37.8%	18.5%	0.0323				
Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	62.2%	40.7%	0.0335				

The top half of Table 5.4a provides a breakdown and comparison of first-choice responses between the control and treatment groups in regard to "*country aims*" 4-*item* battery. Most strikingly, the proportion of respondents within the treatment group selecting the authoritarian-materialist (and nationalistic) "strong defense" item as a first-choice priority (37.4%) is more than *eight times* the proportion found in the control group, a difference that is overwhelmingly significant at the .0001 level.

Note also that the proportion of respondents selecting the libertarian-postmaterialist priority of "guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities" as a first-choice priority in the treatment group (9.3%) is less than half of that of the control group (22.2%), although in this case the difference is significant at only the .07 level. We can also observe a substantial and highly significant difference in the percentage of respondents selecting the

aesthetic-postmaterialist "making our cities and towns more beautiful" item as their first choice, with 40% of respondents in the control group making this their first choice, as opposed to less than half of that proportion in the treatment group (p < 0.05). Finally, the first-choice popularity of the "economic growth" materialist option appears to be largely insensitive to the effects of the experimental treatment.

<b>Table 5.4a</b> – " <i>Country aims</i> " 4- <i>item</i> battery 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice and 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)								
Selection	Priority	Control	Treatment	<b>Pr</b> (  <b>T</b>   >   <b>t</b>  ) <b>2-tailed</b>				
	Rapid economic growth	33.3%	35.2%	0.8487				
	Ensuring our country has strong defense forces	4.4%	37.4%	0.0001				
First-Choice Priority Selection	Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	22.2%	9.3%	0.0746				
	Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	40.0%	18.6%	0.0179				
	Rapid economic growth	31.1%	38.9%	0.4254				
	Ensuring our country has strong defense forces	28.9%	29.6%	0.9365				
Second-Choice Priority Selection	Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities		9.3%	0.3442				
	Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	24.4%	22.2%	0.7968				

The bottom half of Table 5.4a displays the differences in the distributions of responses between the control and treatment groups in regard to respondents' selection of their secondchoice priority within the "country aims" 4-item battery. In contrast to the distribution of second-choice responses vis-àvis the original 4-item battery, here we do not observe any reversal of the treatment group's first-choice preference for the authoritarian-materialist item ("strong defense forces"); nor do either of the two postmaterialist items ("guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities," "working hard to make our cities and

towns more beautiful") gain significant ground with the treatment group as compared to the control group. Given this lack of cross-cutting effects, it is not surprising that the overall effect of the national threat experimental treatment is found to be much larger and more significant in its impact on the *"country aims" 4-item* battery than it is on the core, *original 4-item* values battery.

<b>Table 5.4b</b> – " <i>Country aims</i> " 4- <i>item battery</i> 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities for respondents choosing "order" as 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice priority, control and <i>national threat</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase One)							
$\begin{array}{c c} Priority \\ \hline \\ Priority \\ \hline \\ Control \\ \hline \\ \\ Threat \\ \hline \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ $							
Rapid economic growth	100.0%	70.0%	0.3879				
Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	0.0%	5.0%	0.7603				
Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	0.0%	25.0%	0.4454				

Table 5.4b displays the distribution of second-choice responses for individuals in both groups who selected the authoritarian-materialist "strong defense" item as their first choice. Note first that the "rapid economic growth" economic-materialist item is by far the most popular second option for "defense-firsters" in both the control and treatment groups, as 100% of such individuals (that is to say, both of them) in the control group selected this economic item as their second-choice priority, together with 70.0% of respondents in the treatment group. There is also a smattering of postmaterialist priorities evident in the second-choice selections of the treatment group's "defense-first" cohort, though these trends do not obtain significance. Overall, the overwhelming trend is for respondents in both groups who privilege national defense as their first priority to opt for economic growth as their second choice.

National Threat, Authoritarianism and National Attachment

Up to this point I have focused primarily on the "direct" effects of the *national threat* experimental treatment in increasing the manifestation of authoritarian and nationalistic attitudes

among the subjects and, consequentially, impacting upon their levels of postmaterialism as measured by the values priority batteries. One critical issue that remains to be explored is the degree to which the *national threat* experimental treatment may be interacting with subjects' underlying value orientations to produce the effects exhibited in the data. Specifically, the interest here is in deeply-held attitudes pertaining to subjects' sense of identification with and attachment to the overarching normative social order. The pre-treatment section of the CUSVS questionnaire provides measures of two different species of such a value orientation – an *authoritarian predisposition*, as measured by the standard NES forced-choice child-rearing values battery, and a 12-item measure of *national attachment* comprised of patriotism and nationalism question-items drawn from de Figueiredo and Elkins (2003) and from the World Values Survey questionnaire.

CUSVS Question	CUSVS Wording	Source	Factor 1	Factor 2
NA1	I am proud to be Chinese.	WVS	0.7550	-0.2402
NA2	China's victory over other countries in international sports events is important to me.	F&E-N	0.6044	0.1740
NA3	I am proud of China's economic achievements.	F&E-P	0.7031	-0.0738
NA4	I am more willing to be a citizen of China than other countries.	F&E-N	0.7958	-0.3488
NA5	China's history makes me proud.	F&E-P	0.4822	-0.1091
NA6	China's position in the international order is important to me.	F&E-N	0.5798	0.4602
NA7	If another war occurs, I am willing to fight for my country.	WVS	0.5682	0.1145
NA8	I am proud of China's equal treatment of the country's various groups (cultural, political, religious).	F&E-P	0.5453	-0.1210
NA9	It is important to me that China's military strength is capable of competing with other countries.	F&E-N	0.5247	0.5012
NA10	Some things that happen in China make me feel ashamed of China.	F&E-P	-0.1061	0.3818
NA11	China's unity is important to me.	F&E-N/P	0.5369	0.2709
NA12	Generally speaking, I feel that China is better than other countries.	F&E-N	0.6585	-0.2666
WVS-World	Values Survey item	•	•	•
F&E-N – de F	igueiredo and Elkins (2003) nationalism item			
F&E-P – de Fi	gueiredo and Elkins patriotism item			
F&E-N/P - de	Figuereido and Elkins nationalism-patriotism (mixed) item			

**Table 5.5** – Exploratory factor analysis of responses to *national* question items (CUSVS Phase One and Phase Two)

Given the centrality of issues of national affect to the current study, I devote space here for a brief examination of subjects' responses to this latter question index. First, as the *national attachment* battery appeared in the exact same format in the pre-treatment section of the questionnaire in both of the two phases of the CUSVS, it was possible to pool the results from all subjects surveyed in both administrations of the study (N=188, due to some missing responses). I then conducted exploratory factor analysis on the responses to these twelve question-items to determine whether the *national attachment* orientation measured by the battery is best treated as a uni-dimensional or multi-dimensional phenomenon.<sup>21</sup> The results of the factor analysis are displayed in Table 5.5. Reading across from left to right, the table displays the questionnaire code for and wording of each question, the original source – World Values Survey item or de Figueiredo and Elkins (2003) nationalism, patriotism, or nationalism-patriotism item – and the loadings that the item was found to have on the two factors retained by the analysis (Factor 1 with an Eigenvalue of 4.26, Factor 2 with an Eigenvalue of 1.01).

The data at hand do not appear to provide strong support for treating national attachment as multi-dimensional phenomenon in the context of the current study. Of the twelve question-items appearing in the survey, only two exhibit loadings on Factor 1 of less than 0.5 (NA5 and NA10) and only two items exhibit loadings on Factor 2 of more than 0.4 (NA6 and NA9). Based on these findings, I constructed two different measures of subjects' *national attachment* – a 12-item measure that includes responses to all questions in the index, and a 10-item measure that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> This is a reasonable consideration, given the fact that the index was comprised primarily of items that de Figueiredo and Elkins (2003) found to be measures of two distinct species of national attachment, namely, *patriotism* (a self-referential, prideful orientation towards one's nation) and *nationalism* (an inherently comparative attitude entailing evaluations of one's own nation with explicit reference to other nations).

excludes responses to items NA5 and NA10.<sup>22</sup> Both measures are reported in the descriptions of socio-demographic and attitudinal differences between the control and treatment groups in each phase of the survey, whereas I utilize only the 10-item measure of national attachment in the exploration of interactive effects, below.

Of concern here is the possibility of interactive effects between the *national threat* experimental treatment and subjects' underlying levels of *authoritarianism* and *national attachment*. As detailed in Hypotheses *H5a* and *H5b*, we would expect to see subjects' levels of authoritarianism and national attachment to have greater (negative) impact on their levels of measured postmaterialism under conditions of perceived national threat than we would in the absence of such conditions.

To test these hypotheses four separate multinomial logit equations were estimated. In the first equation the *original 4-item battery* categorical dependent variable (materialist, mixed, postmaterialist) was regressed against the *national threat* experimental treatment (coded 0 for control group, 1 for treatment group), *authoritarianism*, and a *national threat\*authoritarianism* interaction term. In the second equation *national attachment* and a *national threat\*national attachment* interaction term were substituted. These same two equations were then estimated with the "*country aims*" 4-*item battery* categorical outcome variable as the dependent variable. The regression results are presented in Tables 5.6 to 5.6c in Appendix II. In regard to the *original 4-item battery*, no significant interactions were found between subjects' authoritarianism and the experimental treatment (*H5a* not supported), whereas a significant interaction was found between national attachment and the treatment treatment in regard to the likelihood of

 $<sup>^{22}</sup>$  These measures were calculated by summing the weighted responses to each item – weighted from 1 (strongly disagree) to 4 (strongly agree) – and dividing by the number of items in the scale to create a composite measure of *national attachment* on a 0-1 metric. Weighting was reversed for item NA10 ("Some things that happen in China make me feel ashamed of China.").

respondents being categorized as materialists rather than the "mixed" baseline category. The nature of the interactive effect found, however, is not quite in keeping with expectations.

The relevant hypothesis (*H5b*) predicted that national attachment would have a larger negative impact on subjects' postmaterialism scores on subjects in the treatment group than it would on subjects in the control group. The actual situation is not quite this simple. As logit coefficients do not lend themselves easily to direct interpretation, I have presented the results below utilizing predicted probabilities (calculated by the CLARIFY application in Stata 11) to present the findings in a relatively straightforward manner. Table 5.7 presents the predicted probabilities of respondents being categorized as materialists, mixed or postmaterialist at the minimum and maximum levels of national affect found in the data, first for the control group (left-hand side) and then the treatment group (right-hand side).

Table 5.7 – National Attachment and Original 4-Item Values Battery Predicted Probabilities									
(CUSVS Phase One)									
National	Control Group			National Threat Treatment Group					
Attachment	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	
Attachiment	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI	
Low	31.4%	3.1%	65.6%	+34.2	16.3%	25.1%	58.6%	+42.3	
High	1.3%	98.2%	1.0%	-0.3	28.2%	70.6%	1.3%	-26.9	
Difference in PDI [High PDI-Low PDI]			-34.5	Difference in PDI			-69.2		
			-54.5	[High PDI-Low PDI]			-09.2		

As the table indicates, in both the control and the treatment groups, as level of national attachment increases the likelihood of respondents being classified as either materialists *or* postmaterialists, rather than the intermediate mixed category, decreases. However, the impact of national attachment on the likelihood of subjects being categorized as materialist versus the mixed category differs between the control group and the treatment group.

In the control group, at the lowest recorded level of national attachment individuals are approximately ten times more likely to be classified as materialists rather than mixed; at the highest level of national affects individuals are seventy-five times more likely to be classified as mixed rather than materialists. By comparison, at the lowest level of national attachment treatment-group members are 1.5 times more likely to be classified as mixed rather than materialists, and at the highest level of national attachment they are 2.5 times more likely to be categorized as mixed rather than materialist. In both cases higher levels of national attachment are associated with higher probabilities of individuals being classified as mixed rather than materialist – but the impact of national attachment is much smaller for individuals exposed to the experimental treatment than it is for subjects in the control group. (See Appendix II for the complete CLARIFY predicted probabilities output.)

The differing impact of national attachment on the likelihood of subjects being categorized as materialist versus mixed translates into a much larger predicted shift in PDI scores within the treatment group (from +42.3 to -26.9, or a 69.2 point shift in the materialist direction) than in the control group (from +34.2 to -0.3, or a 34.5 point shift) in the control group. In other words, going from the lowest to highest level of national attachment would appear to have approximately twice the negative impact on overall postmaterialism (PDI) scores in the treatment group as it does in the control group. These results, however, must be taken with a very large grain of salt, as the predicted probabilities above are, after all, only point estimates or "best guesses" derived from a very limited number of observations. Given the large confidence intervals – together with the lack of a direct test of the statistical significance of the difference in the difference in predicted PDI scores – these results should be taken as at best mild support of the proposition that national attachment has a stronger negative impact on overall postmaterialism (PDI) scores among individuals exposed to the *national threat* treatment than those who were not (results consistent with **H5b**).

In regard to the "country aims" 4-item battery, we once again find no significant interactions between authoritarianism and the national threat treatment (*H5a* not supported), and, once again, a significant interaction is found between national attachment and the experimental treatment vis-à-vis the likelihood of respondents being categorized as materialist versus the "mixed" baseline (suggestive of *H5b*). The nature of this interactive effect is displayed in Table 5.8, which displays the results of predicted probabilities of individuals being classified as materialist, mixed or postmaterialist within the control and treatment groups at the lowest and highest levels of observed national attachment, calculated using the CLARIFY application in Stata 11.

Table 5.8 –	- National	attachment	t and <i>"co</i>	ountry aims	" 4-item	battery pr	edicted p	robabilities
(CUSVS Phase One)								
National		Control Group			National Threat Treatment Group			t Group
Attachment	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.
Attachiment	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI
Low	1.1%	68.2%	30.7%	+29.6	24.3%	75.7%	0%	+51.4
High	61.7%	26.4%	11.9%	-49.8	57.5%	42.5%	0%	-15.0
Difference in PDI [High PDI-Low PDI]			-79.4	Difference in PDI		-66.4		
				[High PDI-Low PDI]				

In both the control and treatment groups, as individuals' level of national attachment increases the probability of their being categorized as materialists rather than "mixed" also increases. However, in this instance, the effect is much more pronounced in the case of control group respondents than in the case of treatment group respondents. Within the control group, at the minimum observed level of national attachment subjects are sixty-two times more likely to be categorized as mixed rather than materialist, while at the highest level of national affect they are 2.3 times more likely to be classified as materialist rather than mixed. Within the treatment group, individuals as the lowest observed level of national attachment are approximately three times more likely to be classified as mixed rather than as materialist, whereas individuals at the highest level of national attachment are approximately 1.4 times more likely to be categorized as

materialist rather than mixed. These effects translate into a PDI shift in the direction of greater materialism that is *less* pronounced in the case of the treatment group (from +51.4 to -15.0, or 66.4 points) than it is in the case of the control group (from +29.6 to -49.8, or 79.4 points).

These results would thus appear to contradict hypothesis *H5b*'s prediction that national attachment would have a larger negative impact on individuals' overall levels of postmaterialism among individuals perceiving a higher level of national threat. Again, however, one must be very cautious in claiming too much from these results, as all of the same caveats mentioned above (relatively small number of observations, large confidence intervals, lack of tests of significance) apply here as well. At best one could conclude that findings are consistent with a pattern that is contrary to the hypothesized interactive relationship between national attachment and the *national threat* treatment.

#### **CUSVS Phase Two: Postmaterialism under National Assurance**

The second round of the CUSVS was administered on April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2010 to a separate group of ninety-two undergraduate university students enrolled at South China Agricultural University (SCAU) in Guangzhou. The only key difference from the first phase of the study was the substitution of the *national assurance* experimental treatment (comprised of eight "positive" media items) for the *national threat* media content in the treatment version of the questionnaire. Of the 92 students surveyed, a total of 91 usable questionnaires were obtained (46 control and 45 treatment).

Table 5.10 displays differences in the distribution of materialists, postmaterialists and mixed individuals and the differences in overall postmaterialism scores (PDI) between the control and positive treatment groups, as measured by the *original 4-item* and *"country aims" 4-item* batteries. In the case of the *original 4-item* battery, the contrast is quite striking, with a massive

PDI score shift in the postmaterialist direction, from -39.1 in the control group to -2.2 in the treatment group (p=0.002; **H3** strongly supported). Note that this PDI shift is driven largely by treatment group's substantially smaller cohort of pure materialists (17.8% versus 45.7%; p=0.002).

Battery	Category	Control	Treatment	<b>Pr</b> (  <b>T</b>   >   <b>t</b>  ) <b>2-tailed</b>	Pr( T  >  t ) 1-tailed
	Materialist	45.7%	17.8%	0.0040	0.0020
Original 4-	Mixed	47.8% 6.5%	66.7%	0.0707	- 0.0860
Item	Postmaterialist		15.6%	0.1720	
	PDI	-39.1	-2.2	0.0042	0.0021
Country	Materialist	32.6%	31.1%	0.8798	0.4399
	Mixed	60.9%	51.1%	0.3539	-
Aims 4- Item	Postmaterialist	6.5%	17.8%	0.1018	0.0509
	PDI	-26.1	-13.3	0.3419	0.1710

Note: percentages rounded to nearest one-tenth of a percentage point; percentages within each group may not total 100%

PDI: Percentage of postmaterialists-percentage of materialists

# National Assurance: Order & Stability vs. Freedom & Enfranchisement

Table 5.11 examines differences in the proportions of respondents within the control and treatment groups selecting each of the four priority-items offered in the *original 4-item* values battery. In line with expectations, treatment-group members were less likely to choose the "maintaining order" materialist item and more likely to choose the "freedom of speech" postmaterialist item; however, neither of these slight-to-moderate differences achieves statistical significance at any conventional level (*H3a* and *H3c* both unsupported). Respondents exposed to the *national assurance* experimental treatment were significantly more likely (by a difference of approximately 23 percentage points; p=0.027) to choose the "more say in politics"

postmaterialist item as a first or second choice. Somewhat surprisingly, the largest and most significant difference evidenced in the table is the much lower proportion of treatment-group respondents selecting the "fighting rising prices" materialist option. Only one-fifth of subjects in the treatment group selected this item as first or second choice, as compared to more than half of control-group subjects – a difference that is highly significant at the .001 level (contrary to H3d).

national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)							
Priority	Control	Treatment	<b>Pr</b> (  <b>T</b>   >   <b>t</b>  ) <b>2-tailed</b>				
Maintaining order in the nation	87.0%	82.2%	0.5367				
Giving people more say in important political decisions	41.3%	64.4%	0.0271				
Fighting rising prices	52.2%	20.0%	0.0012				
Guaranteeing freedom of speech	19.6%	31.1%	0.2094				

**Table 5.11** – Original 4-item battery pooled  $1^{st}$ -choice and  $2^{nd}$ -choice priorities control and

The top half of Table 5.11a examines differences in first-choice selections of priorities between the control and treatment groups in regard to the original 4-item battery. Note first that "maintaining order in the nation" option is the most popular first-choice selection among all respondents in both groups, being chosen by somewhat more than half or subjects in each group as their number-one priority. The most notable difference between the groups is the much higher proportion of respondents in the treatment group (35.6% versus 19.6%; p=0.09) selecting the "giving people more say in important political decisions" postmaterialist item, a difference that obtains moderate significance at under the 0.10 level.

Interestingly, the proportion of respondents in the treatment group selecting the "guaranteeing" freedom of speech" libertarian-postmaterialist item (2.2%) is approximately one-fifth that of the control group (10.9%), a difference that is once again only moderately significant, at just under the 0.10 level. Finally, note that while the proportion of treatment-group respondents selecting the "fighting rising prices" economic-materialist item as a first-choice priority is approximately half that of the control group (6.7% versus 13.0%), the difference does not obtain statistical significance by any traditional standard.

Table 5.11a – Original 4-item battery 1st-choice and 2nd-choice priorities, control and nationalassurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)						
Question	Category	Treatment	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$			
	Maintaining order in the nation	56.5%	55.6%	0.9270		
1 <sup>st</sup> Choice Priority	Giving people more say in important political decisions	19.6%	35.6%	0.0894		
Selection	Fighting rising prices	13.0%	6.7%	0.3137		
	Guaranteeing freedom of speech	10.9%	2.2%	0.0986		
	Maintaining order in the nation	30.4%	26.7%	0.6947		
2 <sup>nd</sup> Choice Priority	Giving people more say in important political decisions	21.7%	31.1%	0.3158		
Selection	Fighting rising prices	39.1%	13.3%	0.0049		
	Guaranteeing freedom of speech	8.7%	28.9%	0.0132		

Much more striking and significant differences in choice distributions between the control and treatment groups are evident when we turn to respondents' selection of their second-choice priorities as gauged by the original 4-item battery, as displayed in the bottom half of Table 5.11. While no significant differences in selection of the "maintaining order" and "giving people more say" items are evident, the proportion of respondents in the treatment group selecting the "freedom of speech" libertarian-postmaterialist item is more than three times that of the control group (28.9% versus 8.7%), a difference that is highly significant at the .01 level. Unexpectedly, the proportion of respondents in the treatment group selecting the "fighting rising prices" economic-materialist item as a second-choice priority (13.3%) is approximately one-third that of the control group (39.1%), a difference that is, again, highly significant at under the .01 level.

Table 5.11b examines differences in distributions of second-choice priority selections between individuals in the control and treatment groups who selected "maintaining order in the nation" as their first-choice priority (recall that these proportions were virtually identical between

the two groups). Having used up the one authoritarian-materialist item with their first choice,

what options do these individuals gravitate toward for their second-choice selection?

<b>Table 5.11b</b> – Original 4-item battery 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities for respondents choosing "order" as 1 <sup>st</sup> -							
choice priority, control and national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)							
PriorityControlTreatment $\Pr( T  >  t )$ 2-tailed							
Giving people more say in important government decisions	30.8%	52.0%	0.1286				
Fighting rising prices	61.5%	24.0%	0.0061				
Guaranteeing freedom of speech	7.7%	24.0%	0.1138				

Within the control group, such "order-first" individuals tend to behave in line with Flanagan's predictions, strongly favoring the economic-materialist "fighting rising prices" option (chosen by 61.5%) over the two libertarian-postmaterialist items. A very different pattern is evident among such respondents in the treatment group, however, with a much smaller proportion (24.0%) opting for the fighting rising prices item as their second-choice selection, a difference with the control group that is highly significant at under the .01 level. The treatment group's greater preferences for the "giving people more say" and "guaranteeing freedom of speech" libertarian-postmaterialist items do not quite obtain traditional statistical significance on the our own, but taken together we can observe a highly significant difference between the two groups in terms of the proportions of "order-first" respondents who select *either* of the two postmaterialist items as their second choice – 38.5% in the case of the control group, and 76.0% in the case of the treatment group. These proportions are, naturally, the percentages of respondents in both cases *not* selecting the "fighting rising prices" item.

### National Assurance: Defense & Growth vs. Participation & Aesthetics

Given the much more muted effects of the experimental treatment on overall postmaterialism scores as measured by "*country aims*" 4-item battery (as compared to the *original 4-item* 

battery), it is not surprising to find only relatively minor differences in first- and second-choice priority selections between the control and treatment groups.

<b>Table 5.12</b> – " <i>Country aims</i> " 4- <i>item</i> battery pooled 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice and 2 <sup>nd</sup> -choice priorities, control and <i>national assurance</i> treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)						
Priority	Control	Treatment	Pr( T  >  t ) 2-tailed			
Rapid economic growth	65.2%	53.3%	0.2534			
Ensuring our country has strong defense forces	60.9%	60.0%	0.9333			
Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	24.0%	40.0%	0.1018			
Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	50.0%	46.7%	0.7537			

As Table 5.12 indicates, the only difference in priority selections between the control and treatment groups that achieves any conventional significance is found in the greater proportion of subjects exposed to the experimental treatment selecting the "more say at work/in communities" postmaterialist item as a first or second-choice selection (40.0% treatment group compared to 24.0% control group, significant at 0.10 level; moderate support for *H4b*). Perhaps the most interesting finding in this table, however, is the almost complete absence of any difference between the control and treatment groups in the proportions of subjects selecting the "strong defense forces" materialist item as a first or second choice. Recall that in the previous phase of the survey selection of this item was found to be highly influenced by exposure to the *national threat* experimental treatment – consistent with the proposed hypothesis that a greater sense of threat would translate into greater authoritarian-nationalistic concern with national strength and relative power (and thus, lower levels of overall postmaterialism). Respondents exposed here to the *national assurance* treatment, however, exhibit a less than one percentage point difference

from their control group counterparts in their tendency to select the "defense" materialist item as

a first or second choice.

Table 5.12a – "Country aims" 4-item battery first- and second-choice priority selections, control								
and national assurance treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)								
Question	Category	Control	Treatment	Pr( T  >  t )				
	Rapid economic growth	39.1%	22.2%	0.0822				
1 <sup>st</sup> Choice	Ensuring our country has strong defense forces 26.1%		26.7%	0.9507				
Priority Selection	Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	10.9%	15.6%	0.5143				
	Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful23.9%		35.6%	0.2287				
	Rapid economic growth	26.1%	31.1%	0.6006				
2 <sup>nd</sup> Choice Priority Selection	Ensuring our country has strong defense forces	34.8%	33.3%	0.8856				
	Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	13.0%	24.4%	0.1666				
	Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	26.1%	11.1%	0.0681				

Table 5.12a provides a further investigation of the *national assurance* experimental treatment's impact on individual priority-item preferences (vis-àvis the "country aims" 4-item battery) by examining differences in first- and second-choice selections between the control and treatment groups. As the top half of the table indicates, respondents in the control and treatment groups differ significantly in their first-choice selections only in the case of the "rapid economic growth" economic-materialist item, chosen by 22.2% of treatment-group respondents as compared to 39.1% of subjects in the control group (p=0.08). Note that the two groups are virtually indistinguishable in terms of their first-choice preference for the "ensuring our country has strong defense forces" authoritarian-materialist item, chosen by just over a quarter of respondents in each sub-sample as their top priority. As for the remaining two (postmaterialist) items, while both of these options were selected as first-choice priorities with somewhat greater

frequency in the treatment group as compared to the control group, in neither case do these differences obtain any degree of statistical significance.

The bottom half of Table 5.12a, which displays differences in the distributions of secondchoice selections for the "country aims" 4-item battery, contains an interesting finding that is at odds with the expected effects of the experimental treatment. First, note the lack of substantive or significant differences between the two groups in the frequencies of selecting either of the two materialist options as a second-choice priority. Also, while respondents in the treatment group do appear to exhibit a somewhat greater preference for selecting the "guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities" postmaterialist item, the difference does not obtain traditional statistical significance. The unexpected finding is the considerably *lower* proportion of treatment-group respondents (11.1%) selecting the "working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful" postmaterialist item as compared to the control group (26.1%), a difference that obtains significance at close to the 0.05 level.

<b>Table 5.12b</b> – "Country aims" 4-item battery $2^{na}$ -choice priorities for respondents choosing							
"defense" as 1 <sup>st</sup> -choice priority, control and <i>national assurance</i> treatment groups							
PriorityControlTreatment $\Pr( T  >  t )$ 2-tailed							
Rapid economic growth	50.0%	66.7%	0.4298				
Guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities	16.7%	33.3%	0.3676				
Working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful	33.3%	0.0%	0.0284				

The treatment-group's apparently diminished enthusiasm for this item as a second-choice priority becomes even more evident when we focus on the second-choice priority selections of individuals in both groups who select the one authoritarian-materialist option - "ensuring our country has strong defense forces" - as their top priority (approximately 26% of respondents in both sub-samples). As Table 5.12b indicates, for "defense-first" respondents in both groups, the

"rapid economic growth" economic-materialist item is by far the most popular second choice out of the three remaining items, chosen by 50.0% of such subjects in the control group and 66.7% in the treatment group (difference does not obtain statistical significance). The "guaranteeing people have more say at work and in their communities" postmaterialist option is twice as popular as a second-choice selection among "defense-first" individuals in the treatment group as compared to the control group, though again the difference does not achieve significance at any traditional level. The real story, once again, is the greatly diminished popularity of the "working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful" option as a second-choice among "defensefirst" respondents in the treatment group (chosen by 0.0%) versus the control group (chosen by 33.3%), a difference that in this case is quite significant at well under the 0.05 level.

### National Assurance, Authoritarianism and National Attachment

I turn now to the issue of interactive effects between the *national assurance* experimental treatment and subjects' underlying levels of authoritarianism and national attachment. Hypotheses *H5c* and *H5d* predicted that the negative impact of both of these two value orientations on individuals' levels of measured postmaterialism would be less pronounced among subjects in the treatment group than among their counterparts in the control group. Are these predictions borne out by the data at hand?

Following a similar procedure as utilized in Phase One, four separate multinomial logistic equations were estimated to test these hypotheses. In the first equation the categorical dependent variable *original 4-item battery* was regressed against the *national assurance* treatment, respondent *authoritarianism*, and a *national assurance\*authoritarianism* interaction term. In the second equation the authoritarianism variables were replaced by respondent *national attachment* and a *national assurance\*national attachment* interaction term. These same two equations were

then estimated with the "*country aims*" 4-*item* battery categorical outcome variable as the dependent variable. The logistic regression results are reported in Tables 5.13 to 5.13c in Appendix III. In the case of the original 4-item battery, a significant interaction is found between the national assurance treatment and respondent authoritarianism vis-à-vis the likelihood that subjects will be categorized as postmaterialist versus the mixed baseline (suggestive of *H5c*), but not vis-à-vis the likelihood that they will be categorized as materialist versus the mixed baseline. No significant interactions were evident between the national assurance treatment (*H5d* not supported). In the case of the "*country aims*" 4-*item* battery, no significant interactive effects were found, either between the positive treatment and respondent authoritarianism or national attachment (no support for *H5c* or *H5d*).

A closer examination of the interaction found between the *national assurance* treatment and respondent authoritarianism reveals a curious and unexpected effect. Once again, predicted probabilities generated by the CLARIFY application in Stata 11 are utilized to present the findings in a relatively straightforward and intuitively understandable manner, in Table 5.14 below.

Table 5.14 – Authoritarianism and Original 4-Item Battery Predicted Probabilities								
	Control Group			National Assurance Treatment Group				
Author.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.	Pred.
	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI	Mat.	Mixed	Post.	PDI
Low	50.0%	48.3%	1.7%	-48.3	30.3%	44.6%	25.1%	-5.2
High	17.3%	21.5%	61.2%	+43.9	5.6%	86.8%	7.6%	+2.0
Difference in PDI			+92.2	Difference in PDI		+7.2		
[High PDI-Low PDI]				T92.2	[High	PDI-Low	PDI]	+7.2

Contrary to expectations, within the control group higher levels of authoritarianism are associated with a *higher* probability that respondents will be classified as postmaterialist rather than the mixed baseline. At the lowest observed level of authoritarianism respondents are twenty-eight times more likely to be categorized as mixed rather than postmaterialist; at the highest observed level of authoritarianism subjects are nearly three times more likely to be classified as postmaterialist rather than mixed. Within the treatment group precisely the opposite pattern is found, as higher levels of authoritarianism are associated with a *lower* probability that subjects will be classified as postmaterialist rather than the mixed baseline. At the lowest level of authoritarianism subjects are nearly to be classified as mixed rather than postmaterialist rather than mixed. Within the treatment group precisely the opposite pattern is found, as higher levels of authoritarianism are associated with a *lower* probability that subjects will be classified as postmaterialist rather than the mixed baseline. At the lowest level of authoritarianism subjects are only 1.8 times more likely to be classified as mixed rather than postmaterialist; at the highest actual level of authoritarianism found in the sample, subjects are more than eleven times more likely to be categorized as mixed rather than postmaterialist.

The differing impact of authoritarianism on the likelihood of subjects being classified as postmaterialist versus mixed translates into large differences in the impact of authoritarianism on overall postmaterialism PDI scores between the two groups. Within the control group, going from the lowest to highest level of authoritarianism observed in the data predicts a 92.2-point shift in PDI toward the postmaterialist end of the spectrum (from a -48.3 PDI at the minimum level of authoritarianism to +43.9 PDI at the sample's maximum observed value). Within the treatment group, the corresponding shift is only 7.2 points in the postmaterialist direction (from - 5.2 PDI at minimum authoritarianism to +2.0 at the maximum). In this regard hypothesis *H6c* would appear to be sharply contradicted by the data. The expectation was that authoritarianism would have a weaker *negative* impact on overall postmaterialism scores in the treatment group as compared to the control group, whereas the results here indicate that authoritarianism has a

weaker *positive* impact on overall postmaterialism scores among those exposed to the *national assurance* experimental treatment than among those who were not.

#### Discussion

I submit that the findings presented in this chapter provide strong empirical support for the core theoretical propositions of this study – specifically, that individuals' responses to the postmaterialism values priority batteries can be strongly and significantly influenced by their perception of the presence or absence of external threat to their nation, with a heightened sense of *national threat* tending to translate into overall postmaterialism scores further toward the materialist end of the scale, and a heightened sense of *national assurance* tending to result in postmaterialism scores further toward the postmaterialist end of the scale.

At the same time, these results do not provide strong support for the corollary hypotheses predicting significant interactions between the experimental treatments and subjects' authoritarianism and sense of national attachment. Only in one instance are the findings supportive of the type of "activation" dynamic predicted: in the case of the *original 4-item battery*, national attachment was found to have a larger negative impact on overall postmaterialism scores among subjects exposed to the national threat treatment than it did among those in the control group. In the case of the "country aims" 4-item battery, by contrast, the results are tentatively suggestive of a pattern opposite to the one predicted, as national attachment had *less* of a negative impact on postmaterialism scores among national threat treatment from the treatment than it did on their control group counterparts.

Furthermore, an authoritarian predisposition – as operationalized in the study by the NESderived forced-choice child rearing values battery – exhibits significant interactive effects with the experimental treatment in only one instance, with authoritarianism having a *lesser* positive

132

impact on postmaterialism scores, as measured by the *original 4-item* battery, among subjects exposed to the *national assurance* experimental treatment than among those in the control group. The curiousness of this result, and the absence of any other significant interactions between authoritarianism as measured in the CUSVS and either the *national threat* or *national assurance* experimental treatments, suggests the possibility that (due either to translational problems or cultural differences, or both) the forced-choice child-rearing values battery may be acting as a poor and/or invalid measure of an authoritarian predisposition among Chinese subjects in this study.<sup>23</sup>

In any case, the strongest findings found relate to the direct effects of the experimental treatments on subjects' measured levels of postmaterialist values. In regards to the *national threat* experimental stimulus, subjects exposed to the treatment were twice as likely to provide answers (to both of the two values batteries) that would categorize them as pure materialists; also, in the case of the *"country aims" 4-item* battery, treatment group respondents were nearly a dozen times less likely to be classified as pure postmaterialists. These effects in turn translated into substantial and significant PDI shifts, placing *national threat* treatment group subjects considerably further toward the materialist end of the materialist-postmaterialist spectrum, as compared to their control group counterparts.

The *national assurance* experimental stimulus utilized in Phase Two of the CUSVS study produced no significant differences in net postmaterialism scores between the control and treatment vis-à-vis the *"country aims" 4-item* battery, but did result in substantial and significant differences in overall PDI scores between the two groups as measured by the *original 4-item* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> The poor explanatory power of the child-rearing values battery may also result from or be compounded by the fact that the survey subjects are all relatively young university students barely out of childhood themselves.

values priority battery, with individuals exposed to the *national assurance* treatment more than two and half times less likely to be categorized as pure materialists, and rating considerably further toward the postmaterialist end of the scale than those subjects not exposed to the experimental stimulus.

Of course, the core theoretical proposition of this study was not simply that exposure to threatening or reassuring stimuli would tend to produce – respectively – significantly lower or higher levels of measured postmaterialism. Rather, the theoretical focus here is specifically on the impact of the treatments on the likelihood of respondents selecting authoritarian-materialist versus libertarian-postmaterialist options contained within the batteries, with the expectation that the *national threat* treatment would result in heightened emphasis on the former over the latter, and with the *national assurance* stimulus producing the exact opposite effect.

To a large extent, these expected effects are borne out by the CUSVS findings, albeit with some notable exceptions, as well as some interesting differences in the specific dynamics of the impacts of the two different treatments within the two separate priority values batteries. In this vein, both the weakest and the strongest findings are evident in the case of the "country aims" 4item battery. Whereas the national assurance treatment produced only a mildly significant increase in the likelihood that respondents would select the libertarian-postmaterialist "guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities", exposure to the national threat stimulus produced truly dramatic effects that were very much in line with expectations. Respondents exposed to the national threat treatment were eight times more likely to select the "defense" materialist item as a first-choice priority, and twice as likely to select it overall; the treatment also significantly diminished both the first-choice and overall appeal of the two postmaterialist options, "guaranteeing that people have more say at work and in their communities" and "working hard to make our cities and towns more beautiful."

Turning to the core, *original 4-item* battery, it is worth noting, first, that this battery demonstrated significant sensitivity to both versions of the experimental treatment; also notable is the fact that, in both cases, the impact of the experimental treatments on individual priorityitem selections demonstrated some interesting caveats and "cross-cutting" effects somewhat at odds with expectations. Subjects exposed to the *national assurance* treatment were, as predicted, significantly and considerably more likely to the select the "giving people more say in important political decisions" libertarian-postmaterialist item. At the same time, contrary to expectations, the control and treatment groups were virtually identical in both their first-choice and overall preference for the *economic*-materialist "fighting rising prices" option that was significantly (and strongly) affected by the *national assurance* experimental stimulus, with subjects exposed to the treatment more than two and half times less likely to select this option as a first or second-choice priority.

Why were subjects exposed to the *national assurance* overwhelmingly less likely to view inflation as a problem requiring attention, and why were they also no less likely than their control group counterparts to emphasize national order as a top priority? The answer may lie in the specific nature of the *national assurance* experimental treatment utilized. This treatment was designed to convey a sense of a less threatening and more supportive international environment by exposing subjects to media content from foreign/western news sources filled with praise for China's accomplishments – particularly in the economic sphere – and recognition of China's "return to greatness" on the international scene. It appears that the positive evaluations of the

nation's vibrancy may have had the unexpected effect of dampening subjects' concerns about China' macroeconomic health, resulting in a diminished concern with inflation as a societal problem.

At the same time, the "prosperous nation, strong military" element contained within the treatment could also go a long way to explaining the striking non-results vis-àvis the *national assurance* treatment's impact on both the "maintaining order in the nation" materialist option, as well as the "ensuring our country has strong defense forces" materialist item offered in the "country aims" 4-tiem battery. These negative results were, after all, rather puzzling in light of the strong positive effect that the *national threat* treatment had on respondents' likelihood of prioritizing "national order" as a first-choice priority, and a "strong defense" as an overall priority. After all, if the perception of a hostile and threatening international environment causes individuals to place greater priority on a well-ordered nation and a strong military, it seems reasonable to expect that the perception of a benevolent and supportive international community would tend to cause individuals to place less emphasis on these goals.

It may be that exposure to these news stories and accompanying media images (which included a photo of Chinese People Liberation Army soldiers marching in parade formation) did nothing to dampen subjects' enthusiasm for strong, well-ordered nation because the *national assurance* treatment implied that the international community's positive regard for China was contingent upon China's resurgent comprehensive national power (in the economic sphere *and* beyond). Viewed in this way, there would appear to be nothing inherently incompatible with a enhanced sense of a benevolent international environment and a (continued) emphasis on national order and military strength.

Finally, some of the most interesting individual effects can be observed when we turn to an analysis of the impact of the *national threat* experimental treatment on responses to the *original 4-item* values priorities battery. Exposure to the *national threat* treatment was associated with a significantly and substantially higher likelihood of selecting the materialist "maintaining order in the nation" as a *first-choice* priority, although not as a preferred option overall, due in part to marked decrease in preference for this option as a second-choice priority. Closely related to this are the interesting findings regarding the impact of the *national threat* treatment on the postmaterialist "giving people more say in important political decisions" item. Unexpectedly, respondents exposed to the *national threat* treatment were significantly and substantially *more* likely than their control-group counterparts to select this libertarian-postmaterialist item as a first-choice priority; however, they were also significantly *less* to choose this item as a first-choice priority, with the net result being a modest but statistically insignificant overall preference for the "more say in important political decisions."

My interpretation of these results above is that the "giving people more say in important political decisions" postmaterialist item has (as noted previously by Flanagan 1987; Middendorp 1989, 1992; Todosijević and Enyedi 2000) *libertarian* characteristics that tend to make it less attractive to individuals with greater emphasis on authoritarian values, but also a high degree of utility for expressing *nationalistic* concerns, which makes this item relatively *more* appealing for individuals whose sense of nationalism (that is, a concern with the relative power and prestige of their nation vis-àvis the outside world) has been awakened. I contrast these findings with the strong assumption running through the extant canonical postmaterialism literature (Inglehart 1971, 1977, 1997), which holds that whereas preference for materialist items is solely reflective

of *utilitarian* motives, the selection of postmaterialist items is indicative of subjects' emphasis on that priority as an *intrinsic* good.

In this vein, Inglehart (1971) originally posited that the "maintaining order in the nation" option offered in the core postmaterialism battery "is presumed to relate, above all, to the protection of property" (p. 994); selection of this item would thus be interpreted to reflect an instrumental logic, with a well-ordered nation being valued solely as a means to an end (specifically, the preservation of one's material property and prosperity). But, again, the previous body of research developed by Flanagan and others, taken together with the findings presented in the current study, suggest a different conclusion. I have proposed that the substantial and significant increase in the likelihood of selecting the "maintaining order in the nation" option as a top priority among respondents exposed to the *national threat* experimental treatment is a direct consequence of treatment-group subjects' elevated perception of a hostile international environment, which in turn produces both a heightened authoritarian preoccupation with order and obedience, as well as an aggrandized *nationalistic* concern with the integrity and unity of the nation-state. This is, I would argue, a much more plausible interpretation of the data at hand than one in which the heightened first-choice preference for national order among national threat treatment-group subjects is attributed to subjects' increased prioritization of purely materialistic concerns with private property and *economic* security.

Turning to respondents' second-choice selections, individuals who have already exhausted the "maintaining order" option (a large majority in the case of the treatment group) with their first choice are left without another item that so neatly combines their authoritarian and nationalistic concerns. The postmaterialist item of "giving people more say in important political decisions," however, would have understandable appeal to these respondents' nationalistic sensibilities, as

an instrumental means through which the general public may put greater pressure on the ruling authorities to better pursue and protect China's material interests, geopolitical position and international prestige. This pattern – or at least this interpretation of the evidence at hand – is reminiscent of Clarke and Dutt (1991) and Clarke et al.'s (1999) finding of a perversely positive relationship between societal unemployment and postmaterialism, as respondents eschew the "fighting rising prices" materialist item in favor of the "giving people more say in important political decisions" postmaterialist option as a pragmatic channel through which citizens may put greater pressure on the government to deal with their (materialistic) concerns with joblessness.

Lastly, recall that, compared to the control group, respondents in the treatment group significantly de-emphasize the "guaranteeing freedom of speech" postmaterialist option. This is true overall, and overwhelmingly the case when we focus on the second choices of individuals in the two groups (majorities in both cases) selecting "maintaining order in the nation" as their first priority. I interpret this pattern as a direct result of the heightened levels of authoritarianism present in the treatment group; that is, whereas the heightened nationalism among respondents in this group is quite compatible with the goal of "giving people more say in important political decisions" as an instrumental means for pursuing certain ends, their heightened authoritarianism causes them to place significantly *less* emphasis on "guaranteeing freedom of speech" as an intrinsic good.

The following – and final – chapter continues this discussion by addressing the implications of the empirical findings presented here (together with the theoretical foundations laid out in the previous chapters) for the core questions and concerns raised at the beginning of this study.

### **CHAPTER SIX: CONCLUSIONS**

### The Dilemma Revisited

In the introductory chapter to this study I described the "damned if you do, damned if you don't" dilemma faced by modern authoritarian regimes, as suggested by the theoretical foundations and empirical findings of contemporary modernization literature. To reiterate: in the current geopolitical climate, in which democratic rule has emerged as the predominant preferred regime form, autocratic governments must rely on economic performance as their primary – if not sole – basis of popular support and legitimacy. Yet success in the realm of economic development tends to foster the emergence of "postmodern" or "postmaterialist" values among a country's population that make the continuation of authoritarian rule increasingly untenable, as citizens embrace emancipative values emphasizing personal freedom and individual choice that create increasing pressure for democratization at the national level. In other words, authoritarian regimes that tie their mandate to economic development are doomed to lose that mandate once a certain level of economic development is actually achieved.

### It's the Economy, Stupid(?)

Inglehart's original Maslowian, needs-hierarchy formulation of postmaterialism theory emphasized the central importance of the level of economic security experienced at the time of one's youth in determining an individual's relative prioritization of survival (materialist) versus self-expression (postmaterialist) values later in life. In more recent developments of the theory Inglehart and his colleagues have shifted the emphasis from the individual to the societal level, articulating an argument of "diminishing returns" on subsequent economic gains once a certain level of societal prosperity has been attained. Common to both of these formulations of modernatization/postmaterialist theory, I have argued in this study, is an overwhelming emphasis on economic concerns that has obscured the critical role of other factors in influencing the development and articulation of "democracy-friendly" postmodern values.

### No Postmaterialist is an Island

In the preceding chapters I have presented theoretical and empirical evidence supportive of the notion that responses to the values priority batteries used to measure postmaterialist values are strongly influenced by individuals' perceptions of the nature of the nature of the external international environment – i.e. whether that environment is perceived as a threatening or a reassuring one. These findings have, I believe, significant implications for both the modernization/postmaterialism research program and for the study and understanding of political behavior and political development in the People's Republic of China today. I address each of these two general areas of inquiry in separate sections below.

### Implications for Postmaterialist/Modernization Theory

The data and analyses presented here are to a large extent a continuation and further exploration of Clarke & Dutt's (1991) and Clarke et al.'s (1999) findings regarding the core postmaterialism values battery's sensitivity to subjects' perceptions of external factors impacting upon society. In this previous study the authors demonstrated that contemporary macroeconomic conditions (as opposed to societal conditions prevalent at the time of one's maturation into adulthood) can have significant impacts on individuals' ordering of values priorities vis-àvis the *original 4-item* postmaterialism index. Higher levels of inflation increase the likelihood that

subjects will select the "fight rising prices" materialist item (effecting a net shift in favor of materialism) while higher levels of unemployment increase the likelihood that subjects will eschew the materialist "fight rising prices" item in favor of the postmaterialist "giving people more say in important political decisions" (effecting a net shift in favor of postmaterialism).

The findings in the current study suggest that the postmaterialism values priority batteries may also be sensitive to subjects' perceptions of external conditions and factors that are unrelated to such strictly macroeconomic concerns such as inflation and unemployment. With some caveats, the overall pattern evidenced in the analysis of the Chinese University Students Values Study (CUSVS) data presented in Chapter 5 is one in which exposure to stimuli designed to instill the perception of a hostile, threatening international environment is associated with lower levels of measured postmaterialism, and exposure to stimuli intended to convey a perception of a benevolent and supportive international community is associated with higher levels of measured postmaterialism.

The *original 4-item* values priority battery merits special attention in this – or any – discussion of postmaterialism measurement issues, as researchers whose goal is to track trends and changes in postmaterialist/self-expression values over time are generally forced to restrict themselves to this single battery, as the full 12-item postmaterialist index and the broader range of self-expression values "syndrome" indicators were not included in the earliest surveys. Also, due to practical constraints on questionnaire length and resources, many researchers who wish to include a measure of postmaterialist values in their surveys will often restrict themselves to the original 4-item measure, which Inglehart et al. have "vigorously" defended as a viable alternative to the full-length index (Inglehart and Abramson 1994; Layman and Carmines 1997). Given this privileged role of the core 4-item battery in the measurement of postmaterialist/self-expression

values, the finding that responses to this battery were strongly and significantly influenced by subjects' heightened perceptions of both a more hostile *and* a more benign international environment is all the more compelling.<sup>24</sup>

The bottom line conclusion that can be drawn from the data and analyses presented in this study is that there exists at the very least the strong possibility that responses to the values priority batteries utilized to measure postmaterialist/self-expression values may be substantially and significantly influenced by individuals' perceptions of the relative hostility or benevolence of the contemporary external international environment. The experimental findings presented here strongly suggest that heightened perceptions of a threatening international environment will tend to translate into lower levels of measured postmaterialism, whereas heightened perceptions of a friendlier and more supportive international community will tend to produce higher levels of measured postmaterialism.

The modernization research program as it currently stands, however, makes little allowance for such influences or effects. This creates a situation in which postmodern/postmaterialist values – which are presumed to emerge and develop as purely a result of long-term, *domestic* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> The argument could be made, of course, that the experimental design incorporated into the Chinese University Students Values Survey questionnaire constitutes a relatively "easy" test of the hypothesized relationships between individuals' perceptions of a hostile or benevolent external environment and their responses to the postmaterialism values batteries. The sample utilized in this study was comprised of young university students, a segment of the population whose political attitudes and opinions are relatively easy to manipulate, especially as compared to older cohorts whose values tend to be less malleable and more "crystallized." Moreover, subjects in the treatment group were asked to provide responses to the postmaterialism values priority batteries immediately after their exposure to the media content, in order to maximize the potential manipulative effects of the experimental stimuli.

At the same time, however, it could be argued that the experimental treatments utilized in the CUSVS study were considerably less potent than others that could have been employed. All of the news stories and images presented relate to events that occurred up to one or two years prior to the administration of the survey. Even if the students had not already encountered this media content previously, the impact of the material was likely to be diminished by the fact that actions, policies and pronouncements described within were already (in most cases) rather dated by the time of the survey. It would not be difficult to envisage a much more potent set of, for example, *national threat* treatments that presented fabricated but potentially possible scenarios as actual fact (e.g. "U.S. government officially recognizes Taiwan and Tibet as independent states").

socio-economic and demographic trends – are being measured by an instrument that exhibits strong potential sensitivity to short-term events and developments in the *international* sphere. This creates the possibility that accurate measurement of postmaterialist values at any given time-point (as well as accurate tracking of changes in postmaterialist values across various time-points) may be confounded by external influences that are simply not taken into account by the current modernization/postmaterialism paradigm.

Thus, the findings presented in this study – building upon insights and analyses previously presented by Flanagan (1987) and Feldman and Stenner (1997) amongst others – suggest that the values priority batteries designed to measure the phenomenon of postmaterialism contain items that touch upon authoritarian, libertarian and nationalistic attitudes, which in turn demonstrate sensitivity to the presence or absence of perceived societal/national threat. The problem is that the concept of postmaterialism, as it has been formulated, makes little or no allowance for these elements. As observed in Chapter Two, Inglehart and his colleagues *have* addressed the phenomena of authoritarianism and nationalism in their studies – but have generally relegated them to the set of "traditional" values lying on one end of a *separate* spectrum of value change (i.e. *traditional vs. secular-rational* orientations toward authority). The current study, however, provides additional evidence that items related to authoritarian and nationalistic attitudes, which constitute the core of the *survival vs. self-expression values* dimension of cultural change.

### Implications for the "Damned Dilemma"

As stated at the beginning of this study, the theoretical and empirical underpinnings of contemporary modernization and postmaterialism literature strongly imply an insidious Catch-22 dilemma for economic-development-oriented authoritarian regimes under the current geopolitical

climate. If such regimes fail to provide the economic goods, they lose one of (if not their only) basis of legitimacy and popular support and are removed from power. If such regimes are successful in effecting heightened socio-economic growth, they unwittingly unleash an attendant set of societal changes that render their autocratic mode of rule increasingly unpalatable to the very population that has so keenly benefited from the economic goods that they have provided. The causal mechanism linking economic failure with regime demise in the first scenario is rather straightforward; in the second scenario it is the emergence and expansion of postmodern "self-expression" values – with postmaterialist values emphasizing emancipation and personal choice at their core – that serve as the causal linkage between economic prosperity and popular demand for political liberalization.

Inglehart et al. have conceded that the existence of a high level of national wealth alone is not a sufficient condition for the emergence of democracy-friendly postmodern/postmaterialist values, as otherwise all of the oil-rich nations of the world would already be flourishing democracies. Inglehart and his colleagues have also been careful in explicitly rejecting what they term the "economic determinism" of previous (especially Marxist) versions of modernization theory. But the fact remains that contemporary modernization/postmaterialist theory as it currently formulated – and, by extension, they "damned" hypothesis derived from it – focuses overwhelming on material/economic factors to the general exclusion of other potential considerations.

The current study has provided theoretical and empirical evidence indicating that individuals' perception of the relative level of external threat facing their nation has potentially profound consequences for their measured levels of postmaterialist values, with higher levels of perceived

threat/insecurity tending to be associated with lower levels of overall postmaterialism and lower levels of threat/insecurity tending to be associated with higher levels of postmaterialism.

To be clear, Inglehart and his colleagues also make a strong case for both the long-term and short-term influence of perceptions of threat and insecurity on the formulation of postmaterialist/self-expression values; indeed, the core foundation of their integrated theory of economic, cultural and political change is that

The difference between feeling secure or insecure about survival is so basic that it [leads] to a wide-ranging but coherent syndrome of changes, from the "survival" values that characterized agrarian and early industrial society, to the "well-being" values that characterize advanced industrial society. (Inglehart 1997, p. 123)

The postmaterialism/modernization literature thus asserts a quite specific and direct relationship between perceptions of threat and insecurity on the one hand and levels of postmodern values on the other. In the long term, Inglehart et al. propose a *socialization hypothesis* which dictates that "to a large extent, one's basic values reflect the conditions [of relative security or insecurity] that prevailed during one's adult years," together with a *scarcity hypothesis* which allows that short-term contemporary factors may also have some impact upon one's value priorities, as "one places the greatest subjective value on those things that are in relatively short supply [e.g. security from threat and danger]" (Inglehart 1997, p. 33).

The key and critical difference between the treatment of threat and insecurity presented in the extant postmodernization literature and the perspective proposed in the current study, thus, focuses on the *types* of threats to security that are considered. Inglehart et al.'s focus is on threats to material and economic security, whereas the findings from the CUSVS study strongly suggest that the relative emphasis that individuals place on the value-items offered in the postmaterialism batteries is also affected by the perception of threats that are clearly *not* directly related to one's material well-being.

I have interpreted the findings above in terms of the manifestation of authoritarian and nationalistic attitudes; certainly, other interpretations for the effects noted in the CUSVS experimental survey data may be offered. But the core finding remains: individuals exposed to stimuli designed to increase one's sense that the nation-state faces a hostile, threatening and disrespectful international environment tend to exhibit significantly lower levels of overall postmaterialism, whereas subjects exposed to stimuli intended to bolster the impression of a friendly and supportive international community tend to exhibit significantly higher levels of postmaterialism. On one level, there is no fundamental contradiction between these findings above and Inglehart et al.'s general proposition that the level of postmaterialism in a given country will vary negatively with the level of threat/insecurity perceived by its citizens. Under closer inspection, however, it becomes clear that too much theoretical, conceptual and empirical stretch would be required to label the content of either the *national threat* or *national assurance* experimental treatments utilized in the CUSVS experimental study as pertaining solely to issues of physical and economic (that is, purely *material*) security and well-being. Here, then, is the current study's point of departure from the extant postmaterialism literature's treatment of issues of threat and insecurity.

This new approach to the understanding and analysis of the relationships between threat and insecurity on the one hand and the development and expression of postmaterialist/postmodern values on the other has clear implications for the "damned" dilemma ostensibly faced by development-minded autocratic regimes in the contemporary era. As noted at the beginning of this study, the modernization literature has offered heady predictions regarding the near-inevitability of political liberalization and eventual democratization in such authoritarian

societies based primarily on predictions related to certain macroeconomic trends, focusing in particular upon projected per capita income growth.

The logic of these predictions is simple and straightforward. Once citizens within a given society have attained a certain level of socio-economic prosperity and security (as measured by per capita GDP) they will tend to shift their priorities from materialist/survival-oriented values to postmaterialist/self-expression goals emphasizing individual freedom and personal choice – a societal value shift which in turn translates into increase demand for political liberalization and democratization at the national level.

The key problem with these types of predictions is that, as Inglehart himself has observed, there is in fact no "one-to-one relationship between economic level and the prevalence of Postmaterialist values," as an emphasis on postmodern values priorities "reflect one's subjective sense of security, and not one's economic level per se" (Inglehart 1997, p. 34; emphasis in Per capita income growth figures and projections are not direct indicators of original). individuals' personalized perceptions of threats to their well-being and welfare, and become particularly uninformative once we expand the notion of a "subjective sense of security" to include perceptions of threats that go beyond those pertaining to individuals' immediate physical, material or socio-economic security. As the findings in the current study strongly indicate, citizens' perception of the extent to which the relative power and prestige of their nation as a whole are either threatened or assured is likely to also have a strong impact on their ordering of the values priorities contained within the postmaterialism question batteries. Yet long-term predictions regarding the development of postmaterialist/self-expression values in economicallydeveloping authoritarian societies – and the increasing demands for democratization that they are presumed to bring – have generally made virtually no reference to issues of critical issues of

national pride, national identity or national threat. The findings of the current study thus indicate that such predictions need to be re-visited and possibly revised, with a broader set of societal factors, indicators and phenomena taken into account.

### Implications for the People's Republic of China

One could argue that the core findings presented in this study would have strong implications for the analysis of political behavior and political trends in the People's Republic of China even if China were not in fact the focus of the study from which these findings were derived. The People's Republic of China is, after all, the prototypical development-oriented authoritarian regime of the closing decades of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and first decades of the 21<sup>st</sup>, and as such would appear to be very much at the mercy of the "damned if you do, damned if you don't" Catch-22 dilemma suggested by contemporary modernization theory. As described previously, heady predictions of eventual political liberalization and democratization occurring in China by the first half of this century are based largely on projected Chinese economic growth and development for the coming decades, without reference to phenomena such as nationalism or perceptions of national threat – phenomena which the current study strongly suggest may have profound impacts on the relative priority that individuals may place on postmaterialist values (which lie at the heart of the cluster of postmodern "self-expression" values purportedly serving as the causal linkage between economic development/growth and political liberalization).

This oversight in the extant literature becomes even more of a concern once one considers that the level of economic growth within a given country, on the one hand, and the degree to which citizens of that country perceive their nation to be either threatened or reassured by the external international environment, on the other, are not likely to be completely independent phenomena. Taking the People's Republic of China as an illustrative example, consider the following. Many politicians and pundits in America, Europe and Japan look at China's high GDP growth figures and, rather than seeing a faltering autocratic regime that is damning itself by its own economic success, see instead a dangerous and dissatisfied emerging world power (and a communist one at that that!) which is amassing greater and greater military might and overall power projection capabilities as a *direct result* of its economic success. Indeed, a cursory internet search conducted at the time of this writing<sup>25</sup> obtained a number of representative examples of this conceptualization of the dangerous and threatening relationship between China's economic prosperity and her growing military power. Serving as guest host on *The Rush Limbaugh Show* on Sept. 1, 2010, commentator Mark Steyn observed that "American taxpayers are funding the entire cost of the Chinese military simply through the interest payments on the debt" owed by the U.S. to the Chinese due to the ongoing trade imbalance between the two countries.<sup>26</sup> In a similar vein, Michael Stumo of the *Coalition for a Prosperous America* observed on March 3, 2011 that

We enable the wealth drain on our economy via trade imbalance. Consume foreign goods in a greater amount than we export, handing billions of dollars to geopolitical rivals. We get poorer. Yet, China is building not only their economy, but their military with our money.<sup>27</sup>

*The Heritage Foundation*'s John Tkacik, Jr. offers a similar (albeit somewhat less alarmist) appraisal of the current geopolitical situation in his May 17, 2007 piece entitled "China's Quest for a Superpower Military," in which the author observes that

Chinese leaders are not seized by self-doubt about the direction of their regime. The declared strategy of the Chinese leadership has been to turn its economic growth into military power by means of the "four modernizations" (agricultural, industrial, science and technology, and military) and the "prosperous nation, strong military" (*fu guo, qiang bing*) model.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Conducted on July 18, 2011 utilizing the Yahoo search engine to search the terms "economy" and "China's military".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> <u>http://www.rushlimbaugh.com/home/daily/site\_090110/content/Mark\_Steyn.guest.html</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> http://www.tradereform.org/2011/03/u-s-is-funding-chinas-military-rise/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> http://www.heritage.org/Research/Reports/2007/05/Chinas-Quest-for-a-Superpower-Military

The Chinese leadership, for its part, insists that "its military spending remains proportional to the country's rapid economic development" and is simply a natural component of China's goal of being a "normal" global and regional power (in direct contrast to the Japanese model) with a "military that is the equal of its economy."<sup>29</sup> But this is *precisely* what is so disconcerting to many outside observers: a rising, resurgent "Red China" with a military strength commensurate with – and directly funded by – its formidable economic power.

This problematic relationship between China's internal socio-economic development and external perceptions of/concerns with a growing "China threat" is even more pernicious when one considers the fact that China's economic growth not only makes the strengthening of her military power possible, but indeed makes it both necessary and (perhaps) inevitable. As observed in a 2010 article appearing in the *Foreign Policy in Focus* publication of the Institute for Policy Studies,

[A] key reason for China to continue its military modernization efforts is its sense of urgency regarding access to markets and natural resources that feed its economic growth. This need is becoming an important factor in shaping China's strategic behavior. China is extremely reliant on imports from abroad, particularly metals and fossil fuels. To secure these resources, China feels the need to defend the sea lanes vital for its imports.<sup>30</sup>

The basic point that is argued here is that China's domestic economic growth has the potential to create, in economic terms, "externalities" which may in turn affect the dynamics through which socio-economic modernization in China does (or does not) translate into the development and spread of the types of democracy-friendly, postmodern/postmaterialist values. In order to (quite literally) fuel her ongoing economic growth, China will continue to seek crucial resources such as oil and industrial minerals, and compete with other major world powers – particularly the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> <u>http://www.fpif.org/articles/chinas\_military\_spending\_soft\_rise\_or\_hard\_threat</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Ibid.

United States and the European Union – for both these resources and for the diplomatic favor of the states that possess them (in Africa, the Middle East, Central Asia and South America). At the same time, China will continue to modernize her military forces, both out of an understandable desire to bring her military strength up to par with her economic power – consistent with the Chinese leadership's guiding concept of "comprehensive national power"<sup>31</sup> – and out of a growing need to protect her vital economic interests abroad (especially the sea lanes, pipe lines and other channels she depends on for the resources and raw materials that make her continued economic growth possible).

It does not require a great leap of imagination to envision how these actions on China's part could continue to exacerbate regional and global concerns over China's power and ambitions. Nor is a great deal of creativity needed to imagine how these concerns over the "China threat" could (continue) to produce the types of "anti-China" rhetoric, policies and actions presented in the *national threat* experimental treatments in the current study – ones which were found, of course, to tend to produce lower levels of measured postmaterialist values among the Chinese subjects surveyed.

None of this is to say that China, the United States and other world powers are doomed to engage in destructive, mercantilist-style, zero-sum conflict over resources and markets in the coming decades – i.e. "the coming conflict with China" scenario suggested by authors Richard Bernstein and Ross H. Munro in their book of the same title<sup>32</sup>, or in any number of other, more recent, similarly-themed publications.<sup>33</sup> The argument here is that the *perceptions* of citizens

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Bernstein, Richard and Ross H. Munro, 1998. *The Coming Conflict with China*. Vintage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> A relevant search of the Amazon.com website (conducted on July 25<sup>th</sup>, 2011) suggested, for example, such titles as *The China Threat: How the People's Republic of China Targets America* (Bill Gertz, 2002), *Hegemon: China's Plan to Dominate Asia and the World* (Steven Mosher, 2002), *Red China Rising: Communist China's Military* 

and their leaders – across the globe – may be critical to determining whether or not the economic successes of authoritarian regimes such as China are able to translate into the "democracy-friendly" value priority transformations predicted by contemporary modernization theory. As Peter Hays Gries (2005) observes:

There are real conflicts of material interests in United States-China relations. The substantive content of U.S. policies is therefore extremely sensitive. But *how the Chinese public perceives American words and deeds* also has a major impact on the direction of Chinese nationalism and Chinese foreign policy in the twenty-first century. (p. 115; emphasis added)

As Gries goes on to observe, tirades against China's leadership and policies may be "emotionally gratifying" for editorialists, pundits and politicians alike, but such ad hominem attacks are ultimately quite dangerous as "American China-bashing begets Chinese Americanbashing, and vice-versa" (p. 115). The findings presented in the current study suggest the added and specific danger that an increased perception of a threatening (and demeaning) international environment may tend to exaggerate Chinese citizens' authoritarian and nationalistic sentiments at the expense of the democracy-friendly postmodern/postmaterialist values. In other words, when media and political figures in the West rail against the evils of China's authoritarian leadership in the interests of championing and encouraging pro-democratic aspirations among the Chinese people, they may very well be shooting themselves squarely in the foot.

*Threat to America* (Edward Timperlake and William C. Triplett, 2002), *America's Coming War with China: A Collision Course over Taiwan* (Ted Galen Carpenter, 2006), and *Showdown: Why China Wants War with the United States* (Jed Babbin and Edward Timperlake, 2006).

## **APPENDIX I**

2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey Questionnaire, Item Descriptions and Experimental Treatments

## 2010 University Students' Values Survey

Thank you for participating in the 2010 University Students' Values Survey. Your participation is completely anonymous, so please do not sign your name on the questionnaire and try to answer the questions below as honestly as possible. Please read the directions carefully, do not leave any questions blank, and provide only one answer to each question except where indicated.

University name:\_\_\_\_\_

Today's date: \_\_\_\_ Y \_\_\_\_ M \_\_\_\_ D

W	e would	d first like to know a bit about your personal background.	
		Year of birth:         19         Age:	
	D1		
2	SD2	Gender	
2	302	Genuer	
		Male	1
		female	2
3	SD3	What year are you in university?	
		first year	1
		second year	2
		third year	3
		fourth year	4
		Master's program	5
		Ph.D. program	6
		other	7
4	SD4	Is your family's residence registration rural or urban?	
		rural	1
		urban	2
		other	3
5	SD5	What is your ethnicity?	
		Han Chinese	1
		minority nationality	2
		other	3

6	SD6	What is your political status?	
		general citizen	1
		member of Communist Youth League	2
		member of Communist Party	3
		member of a Democratic Party	4

7	EE1	How would you rate the overall economic condition of our country today? Is it	
		very good	1
		good	2
		so-so (neither good nor bad)	3
		bad	4
		very bad	5
8	EE2	How would you describe the change in the economic condition of our country over years? Is it	the past five
		much better	1
		a little better	2
		about the same	3
		a little worse	4
		much worse	5
9	EE3	What do you think will be the state of our country's economic condition five years fro	m now? Will
		it be	
		very good	1
		good	2
		so-so (neither good nor bad)	3
		bad	4
	-	very bad	5
10	EE4	How would you rate your own family's economic situation today? Is it	
		very good	1
		good	2
		so-so (neither good nor bad)	3
		bad	4
		very bad	5
11	EE5	How would you compare the current economic condition of your family with what it w	vas five years
		ago? Is it	
		much better	1
		a little better	2
		about the same	3
		a little worse	4
		much worse	5

12	EE6	What do you think the economic situation of your family wil	l be five years from now? Will it be
	•	very good	1
		good	2
		so-so (neither good nor bad)	3
		bad	4
		very bad	5

13-21	TR1-TR9	For each statement, would you say you STRONGI DISAGREE, or STRONGLY DISAGREE?	LY AGREE, S	SOMEWHA	AT AGREE, SC	MEWHAT
			strongly agree	Agree	disagree	strongly disagree
13	TR1	Even if parents' demands are unreasonable, children should still do what they ask.	1	2	3	4
14	TR2	When hiring someone, even if a stranger is more qualified, the opportunity should be given to relatives and friends.	1	2	3	4
15	TR3	When one has a conflict with a neighbor, the best way to deal with it is to accommodate the other person.	1	2	3	4
16	TR4	Wealth and poverty, success and failure are all determined by fate.	1	2	3	4
17	TR5	A person should not insist on his own opinion if his co-workers disagree with him.	1	2	3	4
18	TR6	For the sake of the family, the individual should put his personal interests second.	1	2	3	4
19	TR7	A man will lose face if he works under a female supervisor.	1	2	3	4
20	TR8	If there is a quarrel, we should ask an elder to resolve the dispute.	1	2	3	4
21	TR9	When a mother-in-law and a daughter-in-law come into conflict, even if the mother-in-law is wrong, the husband should still persuade his wife to obey his mother.	1	2	3	4

22	TR10	If respect for authority in our society increased, would you think this was a good thing, a bad thing, or would you not mind either way?	
		a good thing	1
		a bad thing	2
		wouldn't mind either way	3

23-	NA1-	For each statement, would you say you STRO	NGLY AGREE	E, SOMEWI	HAT AGREE, S	OMEWHAT
34	NA12	DISAGREE, or STRONGLY DISAGREE?				
			strongly agree	Agree	disagree	strongly disagree
23	NA1	I am proud to be Chinese.	1	2	3	4
24	NA2	China's victory over other countries in international sports events is important to me.	1	2	3	4
25	NA3	I am proud of China's economic achievements.	1	2	3	4
26	NA4	I am more willing to be a citizen of China than other countries.	1	2	3	4
27	NA5	China's history makes me proud.	1	2	3	4
28	NA6	China's position in the international order is important to me.	1	2	3	4
29	NA7	If another war occurs, I am willing to fight for my country.	1	2	3	4
30	NA8	I am proud of China's equal treatment of the country's various groups (cultural, political, religious).	1	2	3	4
31	NA9	It is important to me that China's military strength is capable of competing with other countries.	1	2	3	4
32	NA10	Some things that happen in China make me feel ashamed of China.	1	2	3	4
33	NA11	China's unity is important to me.	1	2	3	4
34	NA12	Generally speaking, I feel that China is better than other countries.	1	2	3	4

35	PE1	How often do you discuss politics with other people?	
		often	1
		sometimes	2
		infrequently	3
		never	4

36	PE2	How interested are you in politics?	
		very interested	1
		somewhat interested	2
		not very interested	3
		not at all interested	4

37- 40	AU1- AU5	For each pair of qualities, please indicate which one you think is <i>m</i> for a child to be raised with.	ore important
		Independence	1
7	AU1	OR	
7		respect for elders	2
		Obedience	1
8	AU2	OR	
0		self-reliance	2
	-		r
		Curiosity	1
9	AU3	OR	
		good manners	2
		being considerate	1
0	AU4	OR	
0		being well behaved	2

# PLEASE CONFIRM THAT YOU HAVE ANSWERED ALL OF THE

## QUESTIONS IN THIS FIRST PART OF THE SURVEY (PLEASE DO NOT

### CHANGE ANY OF YOUR RESPONSES)

## ONCE YOU HAVE DONE SO, PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

41- 46	RE1- RE5	Reading these new stories, to what degree did you feel each of the emotions below?				
			a great deal	somewhat	a bit	not at all
41	RE1	Angry	1	2	3	4
42	RE2	Proud	1	2	3	4
43	RE3	afraid	1	2	3	4
44	RE4	happy/satisfied	1	2	3	4
45	RE5	surprised/shocked	1	2	3	4

# [TREATMENT GROUP QUESTIONNAIRES ONLY]

## PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

46	SE1	If you had to choose, which one of the things below would y (select one)	ou say is most important?
			most important
		maintaining order in the nation	1
		giving people more say in important government decisions	2
		fighting rising prices	3
		protecting freedom of speech	4
47	SE2	And which would be second-most important? (select only one, different from above)	
			second-most important
		maintaining order in the nation	1
		giving people more say in important government decisions	2
		fighting rising prices	3
		protecting freedom of speech	4

48	SE3	Below are goals that our county may achieve in the next ten years. Wh is the most important? (select one)	hich do you think			
			most important			
		A high level of economic growth	1			
		making sure this country has strong defense forces	2			
		seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities	3			
		trying to make our cities and countryside more beautiful	4			
49	SE4	And which do you think is the second-most important? (select only one, different from above)				
			second-most important			
		A high level of economic growth	1			
		making sure this country has strong defense forces	2			
		seeing that people have more say about how things are done at their jobs and in their communities	3			

50	SE5	Generally speaking, would you say that most people can be trusted or that be very careful in dealing with people?	t you need to
		most people can be trusted	1
	need to be very careful		2

51	SE6	Taking all things together, would you say you are:					
		very happy	1				
	Нарру		2				
		not very happy	3				
		not at all happy	4				

52- 53	SE7- SE8	Below are some forms of political action that people can take. Please tell us, for each one, whether you have taken part in this activity, whether you might do it, or would never under any circumstances do it:								
			have done	might do	wouldn't do					
		signing a petition	1	2	3					
		joining in boycotts	1	2	3					

54	E9	Please tell us to what degree you are able to tolerate the behavior below, with 1 indicating that you find it completely unacceptable, and 10 indicating that you find it completely acceptable.										
			completely unacceptable			$\rightarrow$	co	mplete	ly acce	ptable		
		Homosexuality	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10

# PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

55- 66	DS1- DS12	For each statement, do you STRONGL' STRONGLY DISAGREE?	Y AGRE	E, AGRE	EE, DISA	GREE, or
			strongly agree	agree	disagree	strongly disagree
55	DS1	People with little or no education should have just as much say in politics as highly-educated people.	1	2	3	4
56	DS2	Government leaders are like the head of a family, we should all follow their decisions.	1	2	3	4
57	DS3	The government should decide whether certain ideas should be allowed to be discussed in society.	1	2	3	4
58	DS4	Harmony of the community will be disrupted if people organize lots of groups.	1	2	3	4
59	DS5	When judges decide important cases, they should accept the view of the executive branch.	1	2	3	4
60	DS6	If the government is constantly checked by the legislature, it cannot possibly accomplish great things.	1	2	3	4
61	DS7	If we have political leaders who are morally upright, we can let them decide everything.	1	2	3	4
62	DS8	If people have too many different ways of thinking, society will be chaotic.	1	2	3	4
63	DS9	In politics, it's not so important what means are used to achieve great goals, as long as they are achieved.	1	2	3	4
64	DS10	If someone really believes that their political opinion is correct, then they should stand by it to the bitter end, no matter how many people oppose them.	1	2	3	4
65	DS11	For vicious crimes, punishment should be carried out right away, without waiting to go through the complicated judicial process.	1	2	3	4
66	DS12	As long as a political leader enjoys majority support, he should his own agenda and disregard the view of the minority.	1	2	3	4

# PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

67- 76	RS1- RS10	For each of the institutions belo completely, trust them somewhat, them at all?			•	
			trust strongly	trust	don't trust very much	trust completely
67	RS1	local government	1	2	3	4
68	RS2	labor unions	1	2	3	4
69	RS3	Police	1	2	3	4
70	RS4	Courts	1	2	3	4
71	RS5	central government	1	2	3	4
72	RS6	The Chinese Communist Party	1	2	3	4
73	RS7	The National People's Congress	1	2	3	4
74	RS8	civil servants	1	2	3	4
75	RS9	The People's Liberation Army	1	2	3	4
76	RS10	the media	1	2	3	4

77- 83	RS11- RS17	For each statement, do you STRONGLY AGREE, AGREE, DISAGREE, or STRONGLY DISAGREE?						
			strongly agree	Agree	disagree	strongly disagree		
77	RS11	Whatever its faults may be, our form of government is still the best for us.	1	2	3	4		
78	RS12	You can generally trust the people in government to do what is right.	1	2	3	4		
79	RS13	Our country's political system is the best in the world.	1	2	3	4		
80	RS14	The majority of government officials are will sacrifice their personal benefit in order to serve the people.	1	2	3	4		
81	RS15	What our national leaders say in the newspaper and on television is generally true.	1	2	3	4		
82	RS16	In our country, regular people have a lots means by which to influence government decisions.	1	2	3	4		
83	RS17	Achieving democracy in our country will require the leadership of the Party.	1	2	3	4		

84- 87	DS13- DS16	Below we will describe various types of political systems and ask what you think about each as a way of governing this country. For each one, would you say that is a very good, fairly good, fairly bad or very bad way of governing this country?								
			very good	good	bad	very bad				
84	DS13	Having a strong leader who does not have to bother with parliament and elections.	1	2	3	4				
85	DS14	Having experts, not government, make decisions according to what they think is best for the country.	1	2	3	4				
86	DS15	Having the army rule.	1	2	3	4				
87	DS16	Having a democratic political system.	1	2	3	4				

You are almost finished! Please take a moment to make sure that you have answered all of the questions above in accordance with the directions given. (Please do not change any answers that you have already provided).

When you are completely done, please turn to the last page.

CONGRATULATIONS! YOU ARE FINISHED. PLEASE BRING YOUR QUESTIONNAIRE UP TO THE SURVEY ADMINSTRATOR.

AS THIS IS AN ONGOING SURVEY, WE ASK THAT YOU DO NOT DISCUSS THE SPECIFIC QUESTIONS OR YOUR ANSWERS WITH OTHER STUDENTS WHO MIGHT ALSO BE PARTICIPATING IN THIS STUDY.

THANK YOU AGAIN FOR YOUR COOPERATION!

### 2010 Chinese University Students' Values Survey Item Descriptions

### Pre-treatment Section

*Basic socio-demographic background (SD1-SD6)* – respondents were asked to provide their *year of birth/age* (SD1), *gender* (SD2), *year in university* (SD3), *residence status* (mutually exclusive categories of rural, urban, or other) (SD4), *ethnicity* (mutually exclusive categories of Han Chinese, minority nationality, or other) (SD5), and *political status* (mutually exclusive categories of general citizen, member of China Youth League, member of Chinese Communist Party, or other) (SD6).

*Economic satisfaction (EE1-EE6)* – six-question index, taken directly from the East Asian Barometer Survey. The first three questions ask respondents to state their evaluation of the country's current national economic situation, how much it has improved or deteriorated from five years previously, and how much they expect it to improve or deteriorate over the next five years. The latter three questions ask respondents to make similar evaluations concerning their own family household financial situation.

*Traditionalism (TR1-TR10)* – first nine items taken directly from the East Asian Values Survey's nine-item traditional social values battery, an index derived from the work of Hong Kong scholars H.C. Kuan and S.K. Lau and directly informed by "qualitative studies of Asian values going back to Max Weber and including, more recently, the work of Lucian Pye." (Nathan 2007, p. 7). The tenth item, measuring respondents' receptiveness to "greater respect for authority" in society, is taken directly from the World Values Survey.

*National attachment (NA-NA12)* – two of these items, NA1 ("I am proud to be Chinese") and NA7 ("If another war occurs, I am willing to fight for my country") are taken directly from the

World Values Survey; the remaining ten items are measures of patriotic and nationalistic attitudes taken from de Figuereido and Elkins (2003)

*Political Engagement (PE1-PE2)* – two questions taken from the World Values Survey, gauging the frequency with which respondents *discuss politics* with others (PE1) and the degree to which respondents are *interested in politics* (PE2).

*Authoritarianism (AU1-AU4)* – 8-item forced-choice child-rearing values battery, taken directly from the National Election Survey (NES).

Post-Treatment Section

#### Self-Expression Values (SE1-SE9)

*Postmaterialism* was measured utilizing the original 4-item scale (SE1-SE2), together with the "country aims" battery that appears first in the full 12-item postmaterialism scale (SE3-SE4).<sup>34</sup> *Interpersonal trust* (SE5), *life happiness* (SE6), *unconventional political behavior* (SE7-SE8) and *tolerance of homosexuality* (SE9) were measured with the standard World Values Survey question items.

*Democratic support (DS1-DS12; DS13-DS16)* was measured utilizing a 12-item scale taken directly from the East Asian Barometer (DS1-DS12) and the 4-item index measuring net preference for democracy over autocracy (DS13-DS16) taken from the World Values Survey.

*Regime support (RS1-RS10; RS11-RS17)* was measured with an index of ten institutional confidence items derived from the World Values Survey (RS1-RS10) and an index of seven questions tapping generalized regime support and confidence taken from the East Asian Barometer (RS11-RS17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> The third battery of the full 12-item index was not included in the original version of the CUSVS questionnaire.

### 2010 大学生价值观调查

感谢您参加者 2010 年大学生价值观调查。此次为匿名调查,所以请不要在问卷上签名, 并希望您能诚实地回答下列问题。请仔细阅读问题,回答不能为空白,除注明外每个问题均 为一个答案。

您就读的大学:\_\_\_\_\_\_ 年 \_\_\_\_ 月 \_\_\_\_ 日

	首先,我们想简单了解一下您个人的情况。			
1	SD1	您的年出生年: 19年 年龄:		
2	SD2	性别		
		男	1	
		女	2	
3	SD3	请问您现在就读于大学哪一个年级?		
		大学一年级	1	
		大学二年级	2	
		大学三年级	3	
		大学四年级	4	
		硕士研究生	5	
		博士研究生	<u>6</u> 7	
4	SD4	其他	/	
4	304	您的家庭户口是农村户口还是城镇居民户口?		
		农村户口	1	
		城镇户口	2	
		其他	3	
5	SD5	请问您属于哪个民族?		
		汉族	1	
		少数民族	2	
		其他	3	
6	SD6	请问您的政治面貌是什么?		
		群众	1	
		共青团员	2	
		共产党员	3	
		民主党派	4	

7	EE1	您觉得我们国家目前整体经济形势怎么样?	
		非常好	1
		还算好	2
		不好不坏	3
		不太好	4
		非常不好	5
8	EE2	您认为目前我们国家经济形势与五年前相比,有些什么样的变化?	
		好很多	1
		好一些	2
		跟以前一样	3
		差一些	4
		非常不好	5
9	EE3	您认为五年后我们国家的经济形势会有些什么样的变化?	
		非常好	1
		还算好	2
		不好不坏	3
		不太好	4
		非常不好	5
10	EE4	您家目前的经济情况怎样?	
		非常好	1
		还算好	2
		不好不坏	3
		不太好	4
	_	非常不好	5
11	EE5	您家的经济情况与五年前相比,有什么变化吗?	
		好很多	1
		好一些	2
		跟以前一样	3
		差一些	4
	_	非常不好	5
12	EE6	您为您家的经济情况五年后会有些什么变化?	
		非常好	1
		还算好	2
		不好不坏	3
		不太好	4
		非常不好	5

13-21	TR1-TR9	我们想知道您对下列各种说法的意见,是非常同	意,同意,	不同意,	还是非常不	同意?
			非常 同意	同意	不同意	非常不 同意
13	TR1	父母的要求即使不合理,子女仍应该 照着去做。	1	2	3	4
14	TR2	用人的时候,尽管外人的条件比较好,还是应 该把机会优先给亲戚朋友。	1	2	3	4
15	TR3	若与邻居发生争执,最好的处理办法就是尽量 迁就对方。	1	2	3	4
16	TR4	一个人的富贵贫贱,成功失败都是命中注定 的。	1	2	3	4
17	TR5	如果自己与同事意见不合,就不应坚持已见。	1	2	3	4
18	TR6	为了家庭的利益,应该把个人的利益摆在其 次。	1	2	3	4
19	TR7	男人在女领导手下工作总是很丢脸的事。	1	2	3	4
20	TR8	如果因事争执不下,应请年长的人主持公道。	1	2	3	4
21	TR9	婆媳闹矛盾时,即使婆婆不对,做丈夫的也应 该劝妻子听婆婆的话。	1	2	3	4

22	<b>TR10</b>	如果我们社会更加尊重权威,您认为这是好事,坏事,还是	无所谓?
	·	好事	1
		坏事	2
		无所谓	3

23- 34	NA1- NA12	请问您对下列各种说法的意见,是非常	同意,同意	,不同意	<b>〔</b> ,还是非	常不同意?
	·		非常同意	同意	不同意	非常不同意
23	NA1	作为一个中国人,我感到很骄傲。	1	2	3	4
24	NA2	在国际体育比赛中,中国战胜其他国家而 获得比赛的胜利对我来说很重要。	1	2	3	4
25	NA3	我为中国在经济上取得的成绩而骄傲。	1	2	3	4
26	NA4	与其他国家相比,我更愿意成为中国公 民。	1	2	3	4
27	NA5	中国的历史很让我骄傲。	1	2	3	4
28	NA6	中国在国际政坛中的地位对我来说很重要。	1	2	3	4
29	NA7	如果发生了战争,我很愿意为国家而战。	1	2	3	4
30	NA8	我为中国平等的对待国内各团体(文化、 政治、宗教)而骄傲。	1	2	3	4
31	NA9	中国的军事力量能够赶超世界其他国家对 我来说很重要。	1	2	3	4
32	NA10	在中国发生的一些事让我很为中国而羞 愧。	1	2	3	4
33	NA11	中国的统一对我来说很重要。	1	2	3	4
34	NA12	总的来说,我觉得中国比其他国家都要 好。	1	2	3	4

35	PE1	您经常跟人谈国家大事或政治方面的问题吗?	
		经常	1
		有时	2
		很少	3
		从不	4
36	PE2	您对政治上的事情有没有兴趣去了解?	
		非常有兴趣	1
		比较有兴趣	2
		不太有兴趣	3
		完全没兴趣	4

37-	AU1-	你让业龄举办了举力了利亚人口氏声毛带。后阳清水权,人体会	
40	AU5	您认为培养孩子学习下列那个品质更重要? 每组请选择一个答案。	
			1
37	AU1	还是	
		孝顺	2
		服从	1
38	AU2	还是	
		自主性	2
		求知,问题精神	1
39	AU3	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	-
		修养	2
		想得周到的,体贴的	1
40	AU4	还是	
		规矩	2

请确认你已经回答问卷第一部分所有的问题(请不要更改您的答案)

当您确定已经完成所有问题,请翻到下一页。

41- 46	RE1- RE5	看了这几则新闻之后,你感觉到下列各种情绪的程度是:				
			强烈	一般	一点	没感觉
41	RE1	愤怒	1	2	3	4
42	RE2	骄傲/自豪	1	2	3	4
43	RE3	威胁感	1	2	3	4
44	RE4	高兴/满意	1	2	3	4
45	RE5	震惊	1	2	3	4

46	SE1	如果您不得不在下列选项中做出选择,您认为哪一个最重要? [您]	只能选一个回答]
	1		最重要
		维持国家的秩序	1
		使人民在重要的政府决策上有更多的发言权	2
		控制物价上涨	3
		保障言论自由	4
47	SE2	那么,您认为哪一个是第二重要? [您只能选择一个答案,并且不能	能跟上一题重复]
			第二重要
		维持国家的秩序	1
		使人民在重要的政府决策上有更多的发言权	2
		控制物价上涨	3
		保障言论自由	4

4	SE3	下面列出了今后十年我国可能的发展目标。您认为哪一个最重要?[统	您只能选一个回答]
			最重要
		快速的经济增长	1
		保证我国有强大的国防力量	2
		保证人们在工作单位和社区中有更多的发言权	3
		努力使我们的城市和乡村环境变得更美丽	4
44	SE4	那么,您认为哪一个是第二重要? [您只能选择一个答案,并且不能	能跟上一题重复]
		·	第二重要
		快速的经济增长	1
		保证我国有强大的国防力量	2
		保证人们在工作单位和社区中有更多的发言权	3
		努力使我们的城市和乡村环境变得更美丽	4

45	SE5	一般来说,您认为大多数人是可以信任的,还是认为和人相处要越小心越好?	
		大多数人是可以信任的	1
		要越小心越好	2

46	SE6	将所有的情况考虑进来,目前您生活得愉快吗?	
	1	很愉快	1
		愉快	2
		不太愉快	3
		一点都不愉快	4

47-	SE7-	人们可能采取不同的行为表达自己的意愿,	对于下	列两种活动,	请问您是实	际参加过,有可能
48	SE8	参加,还是在任何情况下都不会参加?				
				参加过	可能参加	绝不参加
		在请愿书上签名		1	2	3
		参加抵制活动		1	2	3

47	E9	请告诉我们,您多大程度_ 10表示完全能接受,请在:				<b>接受程</b> 序	建由1至	創10表	示,1封	表示完全	全不能打	妾受,
			完全不能接受 完全能接受					接受				
		同性恋	1	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9					10			

请翻到下一页。

50-61	DS1- DS12	我们想知道您对下列各种说法的意见,是非常同意 同意?	,同意,	不同意	<b>象,还是</b>	非常不
			非常 同意	同意	不 同意	非常 不同 意
50	DS1	教育程度很低的人,应该和教育程度高的人一样,在 政治上享有同样的发言权。	1	2	3	4
51	DS2	政府的领导人就像大家庭的家长,他们关于国家事务 的决定,人民都应该服从。	1	2	3	4
52	DS3	一种思想(文化的,政治的或宗教的)能否在社会上进行 讨论应由政府决定。	1	2	3	4
53	DS4	在一个地方,如果东一个团体,西一个团体(文 化,政治或宗教团体),就会影响地方的安定与和 谐。	1	2	3	4
54	DS5	法院在审判重大案件时,应该接受当地政府的意见。	1	2	3	4
55	DS6	人民代表大会如果干预政府的决策,政府就很难有所 作为了。	1	2	3	4
56	DS7	只要有了品德高尚的领导人,任何事情都可以由他做 主。	1	2	3	4
57	DS8	大家的想法若不一致,社会就会混乱。	1	2	3	4
58	DS9	在政治上为了达成重要目标,不必太计较用什么手段。	1	2	3	4
59	DS10	如果确信自己的政治主张是正确的,尽管多数人反 对,还是要坚持到底,绝不妥协。	1	2	3	4
60	DS11	对残暴的罪犯, 应立即处罚, 不必等待法院的复杂审 判程序。	1	2	3	4
61	DS12	只要获得多数人的支持,政治人物就应贯彻他的主 张,不必顾及少数人的看法。	1	2	3	4

请翻到下一页。

62- 71	RS1- RS10	您对于下面这些组织的信任度如何?是 信任?	很信任,	信任,不	太信任,这	E是根本不
			很信任	信任	不太信任	根本 不信任
62	RS1	地方政府	1	2	3	4
63	RS2	工会	1	2	3	4
64	RS3	警察	1	2	3	4
65	RS4	法院	1	2	3	4
66	RS5	中央政府	1	2	3	4
67	RS6	中国共产党	1	2	3	4
68	RS7	人民代表大会	1	2	3	4
69	RS8	一般政府官员	1	2	3	4
70	RS9	解放军	1	2	3	4
71	RS10	广播,电视,报纸等新闻机构	1	2	3	4

72- 78	RS11- RS17	请问您对下列各种说法的意见,是非常	同意,同意	,不同意	意,还是非	<b>⊧常不同意</b> ?
			非常同意	同意	不同意	非常 不同意
72	RS11	尽管我们国家的政治制度有这样那样的缺 点,但它还是最适合我们的国情。	1	2	3	4
73	RS12	一般情况下,你可以相信管理国家的人做 的是对的。	1	2	3	4
74	RS13	我国的政治制度是世界上最好的。	1	2	3	4
75	RS14	大多数的政府官员都能牺牲个人利益为人 民服务。	1	2	3	4
76	RS15	国家领导人在报纸和电视上讲话时,通常 讲的是真话。	1	2	3	4
77	RS16	在我们国家里,人民有许多办法有效地影 响政府的决定。	1	2	3	4
78	RS17	在我国,实行民主要依靠党的领导。	1	2	3	4

35	PE1	您经常跟人谈国家大事或政治方面的问题吗?	
		经常	1
		有时	2
		很少	3
		从不	4
36	PE2	您对政治上的事情有没有兴趣去了解?	
		非常有兴趣	1
		比较有兴趣	2
		不太有兴趣	3
		完全没兴趣	4

79-	DS13-	下面我们将列举一些不同形式的政治体制,	请问假如	在我国	采用这	种政治体
82	DS16	制,您认为是非常好,好,不好,还是非常	不好?			
			非常好	好	不好	非常不好
79	DS13	有一个不受人大选举干扰的强有力的领 袖。	1	2	3	4
80	DS14	应该依据专家而不是政府的意见进行决 策。	1	2	3	4
81	DS15	实行军事统治。	1	2	3	4
82	DS16	实行民主体制。	1	2	3	4

您即将完成此次问卷调查。请确认你已经回答了所有的问题(请不要更改您的答案)您确定已经完成所有问题,请翻到最后一页。

恭喜!您已经完成了本次问卷调查。请把问卷交到管理人。

因为本次调查仍在进行,所以请不要与其他同学讨论本次问卷中的问 题和答案。

非常感谢您的合作!

#### 2010 CUSVS NATIONAL THREAT EXPERIMENTAL TREATMENT

Now we would like to get your reaction to some news reports. Please read carefully and answer the questions that follow.



March 21, 2008 – Top U.S. Leader Visits Dalai Lama, Asks World to "Oppose China"

U.S. Speaker of the House Nancy Pelosi, while visiting the Dalai Lama's government-in-exile in Dharamsala, India, asked all of the "freedom-loving peoples of the world" to "oppose Chinese government oppression in China and Tibet";

in the past Pelosi has also invited Taiwan to "join the United Nations as a member state."

#### March 2008 – Foreign Media Publish Lies about Tibetan Protests



The *Berlin Morning Post* website labeled a photograph of a Han Chinese man being **rescued** by police as an "insurrectionist being **arrested** by the police."

Germany's NTV television station



also falsely labeled footage from a protest in Nepal as "a new incident in Tibet."



The BBC's website displayed a photo with the caption that "there is a heavy military presence in Tibet," completely failing to note the Chinese characters for "**ambulance**" on the vehicle pictured.



And CNN's website posted a photo of the Tibetan protests that cut out the Tibetan rioters throwing stones at government vehicles.

April 7, 2008 – French police allow a Tibetan separatist protestor to attack handicapped Olympic torch bearer Jin Jing





#### April 9, 2008 – CNN Calls Chinese "Thugs and Goons"

During an April 4th broadcast CNN commentator Jack Cafferty stated that "Chinese products are junk" and that "over the past 50 years the Chinese people have basically been a bunch of thugs and goons."

May 5, 2008 - U.S. Actress Sharon Stone Calls Sichuan Earthquake "Karma" for

#### **China's Treatment of Tibet**

In an interview at the 61<sup>st</sup> annual Cannes film festival American actress Sharon Stone told reporters that the Sichuan earthquake was China's "karma" for its treatment of Tibet, describing the tragedy as "interesting."



# October 3, 2008 - U.S. Breaks Promises, Sells \$6.5 Billion of Weapons to Taiwan

The American government announced on Oct. 3, 2008 that it would go through with a sale of six major weapon systems to Taiwan, including the Patriot-3 anti-missile system, Apache attack



helicopters, Harpoon guided missiles and Javelin guided anti-tank missiles, components for upgrading E-2 Hawkeye early-warning aircraft and various spare parts, at a combined value of 6.5 billion U.S. dollars. This act is a serious violation of promises the U.S. has made to China regarding its Taiwan policy.



## February 4, 2009 – Japanese Military Occupies Diaoyutai Islands, Prime Minister Calls Them Sovereign Japanese Territory

Japan's *Sankei Shimbun* newspaper reported on Feb. 4<sup>th</sup> that Japan's Maritime Safety Agency had stationed for the

first time PLH (patrol vessels large with helicopter) in the waters of the Diaoyu Islands, saying that such action was aimed to defend against "invasion" by Chinese marine survey ships.

### March 9, 2009 – America Says OK for Taiwan to Have Nuclear Weapons

According to a March 9<sup>th</sup> report from <u>www.huanqiu.com</u>, the U.S. has recognized Israel as a nuclear power, and stated that if Taiwan, Korea, or Japan need them, they may also acquire nuclear weapons.





March 17, 2009 – Pro-Independence Chair of Taiwan Democratic Progress Party Calls for "Joining with Japan to Oppose China"; Says Diaoyu Islands Have Nothing to Do with China

18<sup>th</sup> Edition, Huanqiu Times – Chairwoman of Taiwan's Democratic Progress Party and future presidential candidate Tsai Ing-wen, speaking to

reporters in Tokyo on March 17<sup>th</sup>, stated that her "belief in Taiwanese independence is firm"; she also affirmed "Taiwanese sovereignty over the Diaoyu Islands," stating that both Taiwan's claim to the islands and the Taiwanese-Japanese deliberations over their territorial rights "nothing to do with China."

## April 18, 2009 – U.S. Pentagon: China a Threat, Calls for Stronger Security Cooperation with Japan

The Wall Street Journal, "China, Friend or Foe?"



The U.S. in recent years has moved to strengthen its forces in the Pacific and urged its ally Japan to do the same. Washington and Tokyo are working together to boost anti-missile defenses, to defend against threats from both North Korea and China.

The American Defense Department talks up the "China threat" to justify greater spending on new weapons systems.





## WHEN YOU HAVE FINISHED READING ALL OF THE NEWS STORIES, PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

现在我们想知道您看下列新闻报告的感受。请认真观看并回答问题。



#### 2008.03.21 美国高层领导访问达赖,让世界"反对中国"

美国国会众院议长佩洛西(Nancy Pelosi)2008 年 3 月 21 日在印度北部达兰萨拉拜会西藏流亡精神领袖达赖喇嘛 时,让全世界"热爱和平的人们"去"反对中国当局在中国 和西藏的镇压行动";佩洛西以前还欢迎台湾"加入国际 组织作为成员。"

2008.03 外国媒体对西藏暴动进行不实报道





 $\rightarrow$ 

德国 NTV 电视台也在报道中将**尼泊尔**警察抓捕藏人抗议者说成是"发生在**西藏**的 新事件"。



← BBC 给出的图片说明却写道: "在拉萨有很多
 军队",似乎完全没有看到救护车上大大的"急救"
 二字。



CNN 网站图中没有暴徒向车辆投掷石

块。





2008.04.07 法国警方放任藏独份子袭击坐在轮椅上的火炬手

金晶

4

2008.04.09 CNN 称中国人是"暴民和匪徒" →



2008年4月9日美国 CNN 时事评论节目主持人 Jack Cafferty (卡弗蒂)说:"中国产品 是垃圾","在过去 50 年里中国人基本上一直是一帮暴民和匪徒。"



# 2008.05.25 美国演员莎朗 斯通称 5.12 地震是中国对西藏政策的 "报应"

美国女演员 Sharon Stone(莎朗 斯通)在出席第 61 届戛纳电影 节的时候, 被记者问及四川地震时居然称四川地震是中国(对 西藏政策)的"报应"; 并以"有趣"等字眼形容灾难。

#### 2008.10.03 美国违背诺言,向台湾出售 65 亿美金的武器

华盛顿时间 10 月 3 日,美国政府通知国会,决定向台出 售"爱国者"-3 反导系统、"E-2T"预警机升级为"鹰眼 2000" 型相关设备和服务、"阿帕奇"直升机、"标枪"型导弹、潜 射"鱼叉"导弹和飞机零部件等 6 项武器装备,总价值 64.63 亿美元。美方的做法严重违反美方在台湾问题上向 中方作出的严肃诺言。





# 2009.02.04 - 日本军方占领钓鱼岛,并声称其为日本的领土

2009.02.04 美国称台湾若有需要可"有核" 环球时报特约记者梁小逸报道五角大楼近日公布文件 表示,以色列已可以独立自主研制非常规武器。美国 因此把以色列列入核大国名单。报告还指出,如果台湾, 韩国和日本宣布有防备需要,它们也很快会拥有"有核"身份。





## **2009.03.17 欲望台独民进党主席鼓噪"联日抗中"** 18 号版的环球时报报道说,台湾民进党主席和未来女性总统候选人 蔡英文于 2009 年 3 月 17 日在日本东京访问期间明确表示: "我对 台湾独立的信念很坚定";针对钓鱼岛问题,她表示,"台湾对钓鱼岛 主权的主张","与中国完全无关";台日之间对此的"主权争议"是台

**2009.04.18**-美国五角大楼鼓吹中国威胁论,并号召加强与日本的合作来对抗中国 2009年4月报18日【华尔街日报】中国,是朋友还是敌人:

日之间的问题,"也与中国无关"。





美国国防部大谈"中国威胁 论",以此证明美国增加开发 新式武器的支出是正确的。

美国近几年已经逐步加强其在太平洋 的军事实力,并且催促其盟友日本也 这么做。华盛顿与东京一直致力于推 进反导弹防御工程的合作,防卫来自 韩国与中国的潜在威胁。





当您看好了上面所有新闻报告,请翻到下一页。

#### 2010 CUSVS NATIONAL ASSURANCE EXPERIMENTAL TREATMENT

Foreign Media Praise China's Handling of the May 12<sup>th</sup> Earthquake in Sichuan

**UK**, *The Times*: "Chinese leaders' response to the crisis can be held up as a model…volunteer rescue workers were mobilized from across the nation to aid victims, steps were taken to prevent the outbreak of disease; Premier Wen Jiabao immediately flew out to the disaster area to express an entire nation's sorrow and sympathy, visit with victims, and state his demand that survivors still trapped beneath the rubble be found and rescued as quickly as possible."



**Russia**, *National News Web* report: "China doesn't need our sympathy, China needs our understanding; China doesn't need our comfort, China needs our support. We stand by the Chinese people wholeheartedly. We know, a country whose prime minister is able to fly out to a national disaster

site with two hours, that is able to dispatch 100,000 rescue workers, whose businesses and private citizens donate relief funds in the tens of billions, where the sheer numbers of people pouring out to donate their blood and volunteer themselves as rescue workers causes traffic jams – this is a country that can never be defeated."



**U.K.**, *The Independent*: "In the wake of an earthquake that had taken the lives of at least 12,000 people, Chinese prime minister Wen Jiabao rushed to the disaster area and immediately dispatched military units to the region to engage in relief efforts. In Myanmar, the military government's top leader Than Shwe only emerged from seclusion a full ten days after a hurricane that left 100,000 people dead or missing. Even United Nations Secretary Ban Ki-

Moon was unable to raise Than Shwe on the phone, and expressed his personal "extreme disappointment" with the tardiness of Myanmar's disaster response. The most striking comparison between China and Myanmar's disaster responses that the language of the military government was uncannily similar to the propaganda style of Beijing 30 years ago. But since that time China has achieved a huge change, most clearly evident in China's rapid economic growth, which has allowed her to rise from the ranks of the world's developing countries to become one of the new global great powers."



U.S., *CNN* – A CNN correspondent, reporting from a
TV station in Chenjiaba village: "As he was taking me
to see the destruction that his area had suffered [from the
earthquake], the local party secretary told me that over
3,000 people had gone missing from his village. I asked

him how many people had died. His eyes filled with tears. '500 people,' he said, among them his parents, wife, and his two children. At just this moment of extreme sorrow, his walkie-talkie suddenly sounded with some matter that required his attention, and he ran off to continue with his work."

#### Foreign Media Lavish Praise on Beijing's Olympic Opening Ceremonies



U.S, *The Wall Street Journal* – "Beijing's Olympic opening ceremonies fused together traditional performing arts with high-tech wizardry; the performance was accompanied by applause and cheers throughout, and was the most-watched event in television history."

**U.S.,** *The Washington Post* – "After 7 years of painstaking preparation, Beijing has unveiled its Olympic Games opening ceremony. The Chinese have showcased 5,000 years of history, while at the same time reveling in their resurgence as a global great power."





**U.S.,** *The Chicago Tribune* – Mayor Daly of Chicago (the city slated to host the 2016 Summer Olympic games) was quoted as saying 'No one has ever seen such an opening ceremony before. The Chinese people have declared that this is a new beginning, a new century, and that they will continue marching forward.'

## Foreign Media Praise China's Glorious Achievements of Past 60 Years, Say China Will "Change the World"

France, *European Times*, "Looking Back on 60 Years: Overseas Chinese Pride Reaches a Zenith": This article praised China's glorious achievements of the past 60 years, noting that the sentiment of overseas Chinese on the occasion of the New China's 60<sup>th</sup> birthday can only be described with one word: 'pride.' The article declared



that the "Chinese Path" has paved the way for the "Chinese Miracle," combining Chinese traditional culture with modern culture to create a new culture. This new culture provides a new value system for approaching the issues of peace and development, multi-polarity and mutual

gains, justice and efficiency, morality and idealism, freedom and responsibility, democracy and realpolitik. This culture doesn't have "power" as its ultimate goal, but rather "greatness."



U.K., *The Financial Times*, "China's Star is on the Rise": "The 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration of the new China can't help but arouse the world's envy and admiration for China's ancient civilization. China has regained the national confidence lost during its period of colonialization. 60 years ago, almost no one

believed that the CCP could realize such glorious achievements; yet reform and opening have unleashed China's great potential.

U.S., [*The Los Angeles Business Paper*] –"Over the past 60 years China has experienced an excess of misfortunes and hardships, yet the heroic Chinese people have not shrunk back from these trials and tribulations. They have braved on through social experiments and societal reforms, marching along the road that many developed



countries took centuries to travel. From here, China will increase the speed of reform and development and break through developmental bottlenecks; the Chinese people are confident and excited that China is on the road back to its former glory. Over the past 60 years, China's pace of development has attracted the attention and admiration of the world. In another 60 years, the "Chinese Road" will have changed the world.

AFTER YOU HAVE READ ALL OF THE NEWS STORIES, PLEASE TURN TO THE NEXT PAGE.

#### 现在我们想知道您看下列新闻报告的感受。请认真观看并回答问题。

#### 外国媒体高度评价中国 5.12 汶川抗震工作

英国《泰晤士报》中国的领导人的反应速度和关注堪称楷模,动员全国救援幸存者,预防疾病的爆发。中国总理温家宝立即飞往灾区,表达了全国的悲伤与同情,访问幸存者,并重申他的要求: 要更快速地救援那些被被埋在建筑物内或被埋在瓦砾底下的人们。"



俄罗斯国家新闻网报道:中国不需要同情,中国需 要理解;中国不需要安慰,中国需要支持。我们愿以杯水 之力,尽寸尺之能,和中国人民站在一起。我们知道,一 个总理能在两小时就飞赴灾区的国家,一个能够出动十万 救援人员的国家,一个企业和私人捐款达到数百亿的国家, 一个因争相献血、自愿抢救伤员而造成交通堵塞的国家, 永远不会被打垮。

英国《独立报》:"面对国内大规模的紧急状况,中国 和缅甸两国领导人的反应形成对比。在中国至少造成 1.2 万人 死亡的地震发生后,中国总理温家宝匆匆前往灾区,而且已经 派遣军队到那里执行救灾任务。在缅甸,在导致 10 万人死亡或 失踪的飓风发生整整十天后,缅甸军政府的领导人丹瑞 (ThanShwe)躲起来了。甚至联合国秘书长潘基文都无法打通

他的电话,以表达自己对缅甸迟缓回应的"极度失望"。"中国和缅甸灾难中最惊人的类比之处是,仰光 军政府的说法跟三十年前的北京所宣布的说法非常相似。但中国自此以后发生了很大的改变,最明显 的是中国急速的经济发展让它从发展中国家一跃成为世界新兴的超级大国。"



CNN 一个记者采访陈家坝村的视频。"...... 本地的领导救援的书记告 诉我超过 3000 人失踪,当他带着我看他的地区受到的破坏的时候, 我问他有多少人死亡。他在眼泪中崩溃了。'500 人死了',他说,其 中包括他的父母、妻子、还有他的两个孩子......正当他极度悲痛的时 候,他的对讲机里突然传出来消息需要他,然后他就又跑回去继续工 作了"

#### 海外媒体称赞北京奥运会开幕式令世界倾倒



美国《华尔街日报》说,北京奥运 会开幕式融合了传统表演和科技魅 力,掌声和欢呼声贯穿整个表演过 程,北京奥运会开幕式将是电视转 播史上观众人数最多的盛会。

《华盛顿邮报》说,经过7年的悉心准备, 北京奥运会大幕拉开。中国人在展示五千 年历史的同时,也为重新成为世界强国而 欣喜。





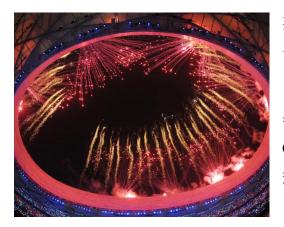
《芝加哥论坛报》援引2016年奥运会申 办城市芝加哥市市长戴利的话说,"没有人 见过这样的开幕式,中国人发出了声明,这 是一个新的开始、新的世纪,他们将继续前 进"。

#### 外媒称赞新中国 60 年来的辉煌成就 称中国改变世界

法国《欧洲时报》"回眸 60 载:侨胞自豪感在此刻升华" 的评论文章。文章盛赞新中国 60 年来取得的<u>辉煌成就</u>, 指出海外华侨华人在新中国 60 岁生日时唯一的情感就是 "自豪"。文章说,"中国道路"玉成了"中国奇迹", 在中国道路的背后,是某种结合了中国传统文化与当代 文化的新文化。这为处于危机中的世界,从和平与发展、



多极与共赢、公平与效率、道德与理想、自由与义务、民主与决策等视角,提供了一个新的价值参照系。这个文化不以"强大"为最后目标,却以"伟大"为终极诉求。



英国《金融时报》2 日在题为"中国的胜利"的社 论中说,中华人民共和国的地位正日益上升,新中 国 60周年的庆典不能不让人对中华民族的古老文明 感到敬慕,中国恢复了在殖民屈辱中丧失的自信。 60年前,几乎没有人相信中国共产党能够取得如此 辉煌的成就,改革开放使中国巨大的潜力得以释放。

美国《洛杉矶商报》 60 年来,中国经历了太多坎坷与 磨难,但英雄的中国人民不畏艰险,在探索与变革中跋 涉,走过了许多发达国家用几百年走过的路程。今后, 加速发展模式转型,突破发展瓶颈,中华民族壮怀激烈, 将迈向伟大复兴的新征程。文章说,过去 60 年,"中 国步伐"举世瞩目;再过 60 年,"中国道路"将改变 世界。



当您看好了上面所有新闻报告,请翻到下一页。

## **APPENDIX II**

**CUSVS Phase One: Additional Tables** 

Table 5.2 – CUSVS Ph	ase One: control and tre	eatment group socio-der	nographic characterist	ics
Socio-demographic characteristics	Overall (99)	Control (45)	Treatment (54)	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$
Gender	43.4% female (43) 56.6% male (56)	48.9% female (22) 51.1% male (23)	38.9% female (21) 61.1% male (33)	0.3225
Age	Average 20.5 years	Average 20.8 years	Average 20.2 years	0.0027
Residence	36.4% rural (36) 63.6% urban (63)	40% rural (18)33.3% rural (18)60% urban (27)66.7% urban (36)		0.4973
Ethnicity	4% minority (4) 96% Han (95)	4.4% minority (2) 95.6% Han (43)	3.7% minority (2) 96.3% Han (52)	0.8540
	7.1% general citizen (7)	2.2% general citizen (1)	11.1% general citizen (6)	0.0874
Political Affiliation	82.8% China Youth League (82)	86.7% China Youth League (39)	79.6% China Youth League (43)	0.3604
	10.1% CCP (10)	11.1% CCP (5)	9.3% CCP (5)	0.7637
Attitudinal Characteristics	Overall (99)	Control (45)	Treatment (54)	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$
Economic Satisfaction	.681701 (97)	.6569602 (44)	.7022406 (53)	0.1198
Traditionalism	.3622685 (96)	.3815676 (43)	.3466108 (53)	0.0984
More Authority	.459596 (99)	.4666667 (45)	.4537037 (54)	0.8887
National Attachment 12-Item	.6862573 (95)	.6660207 (43)	.7029915 (52)	0.2435
National Attachment 10-Item <sup>35</sup>	.7225694 (96)	.6968992 (43)	.7433962 (53)	0.1812
Political Engagement	.5892256 (99)	.5777778 (45)	.5987654 (54)	0.6306
Authoritarianism	.2121212 (99)	.2111111 (45)	.212963 (54)	0.9631

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Two different measures of national attachment were utilized in the analyses of control and treatment group differences : a 12-item measure including all of the national affect question items included in the survey, and a 10-item measure constructed based on the results of exploratory factor analysis utilizing pooled data from the first two phases of the CUSVS .

**Table 5.2a** – CUSVS Phase One: observed and predicted differences (with *age*, *general citizen* and *traditionalism* set to their mean values) in measured postmaterialism, control and *national threat* treatment groups

Battery	Category	Control (Observed)	Control (Predicted)	Treatment (Observed)	Treatment (Predicted)
	Materialist	13.3%	13.4%	29.6%	30.7%
<b>Original 4-Item</b>	Mixed	77.8%	77.5%	63.0%	66.1%
Battery	Postmaterialist	8.9%	9.1%	7.4%	3.3%
	PDI	-4.4	-4.3	-22.2	-27.4
	Materialist	20.0%	19.9%	42.6%	44.8%
"Country Aims" 4-	Mixed	57.8%	58.8%	55.6%	52.8%
<b>Item Battery</b>	Postmaterialist	22.2%	21.3%	1.9%	2.4%
	PDI	+2.2	+1.4	-40.7	-42.4

**Table 5.6** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with *original 4-item* battery regressed against *national threat* treatment, *authoritarianism* and *national threat* \* *authoritarianism* interaction term (CUSVS Phase One)

<i>Original 4- item</i> outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	P >  z	95% Confidence Interval	
	National threat	.8464924	.815448	0.04	0.299	7517564	2.444741
	Authoritarianism	.5772368	2.386872	0.24	0.809	-5.255419	4.100946
Materialist	National threat * authoritarianism	.7385302	2.825903	0.26	0.794	-4.800138	6.277199
	Constant	-1.637545	.6705015	2.44	0.015	-2.951703	323386
	National threat	.3855811	.8663773	0.45	0.656	-1.312487	2.083649
	Authoritarianism	-6.825242	4.46312	1.53	0.126	-15.5728	1.922313
Postmaterialist	National threat * authoritarianism	-134.7657	6.79e+07	0.00	1.000	-1.33e+08	1.33e+08
	Constant	1.264461	.6389229	1.98	0.048	-2.516727	0121949
Baseline: original	4-item = mixed	•					
Log likelihood = -	69.719921						
Number of observ	ations = 99						
LR $chi2(6) = 16.8$	1						
Prob > chi2 = 0.01	00						
Pseudo $R2 = 0.10^{\circ}$	76						

**Table 5.6a** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with *original 4-item* battery regressedagainst national threat treatment, national attachment and national threat \* national attachmentinteraction term (CUSVS Phase One)

Original 4-item outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	z	$\mathbf{P} >  \mathbf{z} $	95% Confidence Interval	
	National threat	8.911808	4.517737	1.97	0.049	-17.76641	0572063
Materialist	National attachment	-16.13472	7.022639	-2.30	0.022	-29.89884	-2.3706
	National threat * national attachment	15.48011	7.284113	.13	0.034	1.203506	29.7567
	Constant	8.589251	4.264527	.01	0.044	.2309319	16.94757
	National threat	-8.256642	5.541283	1.49	0.136	-19.11736	2.604073
De stars te si sli st	National attachment	-23.0305	8.772068	2.63	0.009	-40.22343	-5.83756
Postmaterialist	National threat * national attachment	14.23798	9.610901	.48	0.138	-4.599045	33.07499
	Constant	11.82224	5.019632	.36	0.019	1.983947	21.66054

Number of observations = 96

LR chi2(6) = 29.71

Prob > chi2 = 0.0000

Pseudo R2 = 0.1957

**Table 5.6b** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item batteryregressed against national threat treatment, authoritarianism and national threat \* authoritarianisminteraction term (CUSVS Phase One)

<i>Original 4-</i> <i>item</i> outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	<b>P</b> >   <b>z</b>	95% Confidence Interval	
	National threat	.6347057	.7241622	0.88	0.381	7846261	2.054037
Materialist	authoritarianism	2328013	2.024603	0.11	0.908	-4.200951	3.735348
Materialist	National threat * authoritarianism	.7268401	2.450643	0.30	0.767	-4.076333	5.530013
	constant	-1.008147	.5966642	1.69	0.091	-2.177588	.1612931
	National threat	-1.821479	1.169444	1.56	0.119	-4.113547	.4705879
	authoritarianism	-2.480712	2.190872	1.13	0.258	-6.774742	1.813318
postmaterialist	National threat * authoritarianism	-136.466	1.10e+08	0.00	1.000	-2.15e+08	2.15e+08
	constant	4879755	.5298884	0.92	0.357	-1.526538	.5505867
Log likelihood = -8	3.142595						
Number of observa	tions $= 99$						
LR chi2(6) =	18.15						
Prob > chi2 =	0.0059						
Pseudo R2 =	0.0984						

**Table 5.6c** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "*country aims*" 4-*item* battery regressed against *national threat* treatment, *national attachment* and *national threat* \* *national attachment* interaction term

Original 4-			Standard		<b>P</b> >   <b>z</b>	95% Confidence	
<i>item</i> outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Error	Z		Interval	
Materialist	National threat	7.007583	3.43124	0.04	0.041	.2824754	13.73269
	National attachment	9.922993	3.753268	0.64	0.008	2.566723	17.27926
	National threat * national attachment	-7.632556	4.164618	1.83	0.067	-15.79506	.5299455
	Constant	-8.969769	3.133061	2.86	0.004	-15.11046	-2.829082
Postmaterialist	National threat	277.0121	9.48e+07	0.00	1.000	-1.86e+08	1.86e+08
	National attachment	.0245336	2.573453	0.01	0.992	-5.019341	5.068409
	National threat * national attachment	-795.8819					
	Constant	9717791	1.746784	0.56	0.578	-4.395412	2.451854
Baseline: "country aims" 4-item = mixed							
Log likelihood = -69.896149							
Number of observations = 96							
LR $chi2(6) = 38.93$							
Prob > chi2 = 0.0000							
Pseudo R2 = 0.2178							

## **APPENDIX III**

**CUSVS Phase Two: Additional Tables** 

<b>Table 5.9</b> – Cor	ntrol & treatment	group, sociodemograph	ic and attitudinal o	characteristics
(CUSVS Phase Two	)			
Socio- Demographic	Overall (91)	Control (46)	Treatment (45)	$\Pr( \mathbf{T}  >  \mathbf{t} )$
Gender	51.6% female (47) 48.4% male (44)	58.7% female (27) 41.3% male (19)	44.4% female (20) 55.6% male (25)	0.1776
Age	19.62 years	19.59 years	19.64 years	0.7874
Residence	52.7% rural (48) 47.3% urban (43)	47.8% rural (22) 52.2% urban (24)	57.8% rural (26) 42.2% urban (19)	0.3473
Ethnicity	6.6% minority (6) 93.4% Han (85)	2.2% minority (1) 97.8% Han (45)	11.1% minority (5) 88.9% Han (40)	0.0877
	1.1% general citizen (1)	0.0% general citizen (0)	2.2% general citizen (1)	0.3147
Political Affiliation			93.3% Chinese Youth League (42)	0.6320
	4.4% CCP (4) 4.3% CCP (2)		4.4% CCP (2)	0.9823
Attitudinal	Overall (91)	Control (46)	Treatment (45)	Pr( T  >  t )
Economic Satisfaction	.707761 (91)	.7126359 (46)	.7027778 (45)	0.6862
Traditionalism	.3741157 (89)	.3761317 (45)	.3720539 (44)	0.8310
More Authority	.3791209 (91)	.3043478 (46)	.4555556 (45)	0.0940
National Affect 12-item	.7002442 (91)	.6871981 (46)	.7135802 (45)	0.3502
National Affect 10-Item	.732967 (91)	.726087 (46)	.74 (45)	0.6439
Political Engagement	.5897436 (91)	.5797102 (46)	.6 (45)	0.6216
Authoritarianism	.2244318 (88)	.25 (46)	.1964286 (42)	0.1499

Tabl = \_ 1 1 .. 2 1 0 • . . 1 • 1. 1 •

**Table 5.10a** – Observed and predicted distributions (with *respect for authority* and *minority* ethnic status set to their mean values) of measured postmaterialism, control and treatment groups (CUSVS Phase Two)

Battery	Category	Control (Observed)	Control (Predicted)	Treatment (Observed)	Treatment (Predicted)
	Materialist	45.7%	46.7%	17.8%	16.6%
Original 4-Item	Mixed	47.8%	46.4%	66.7%	66.8%
Battery	Postmaterialist	6.5%	6.9%	15.6%	16.5%
	PDI	-39.1	-39.8	-2.2	-0.1
	Materialist	32.6%	32.8%	31.1%	30.5%
"Country Aims"	Mixed	60.9%	59.4%	51.1%	51.8%
4-Item Battery	Postmaterialist	6.5%	7.8%	17.8%	17.7%
	PDI	-26.1	-25.0	-13.3	-12.8

**Table 5.13** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with *original 4-item* battery regressed against *national assurance* treatment, *authoritarianism* and *national assurance* \* *authoritarianism* interaction term (CUSVS Phase Two)

<i>Original 4- item</i> outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	P >  z	95% Confidence Interval	
	National assurance	4518344	.7951054	0.57	0.570	-2.010212	1.106543
	Authoritarianism	4424931	1.821441	0.24	0.808	-4.012451	3.127465
Materialist	National assurance * authoritarianism	-4.207215	3.412493	1.23	0.218	-10.89558	2.48115
	Constant	.0563134	.5216348	0.11	0.914	9660719	1.078699
Postmaterialist	National assurance	4.525987	2.174743	0.08	0.037	.2635685	8.788406
	Authoritarianism	8.623478	4.408187	0.96	0.050	0164103	17.26337
	National assurance * authoritarianism	-12.41498	5.296359	2.34	0.019	-22.79565	-2.034304
	Constant	-5.169896	2.077635	2.49	0.013	-9.241986	-1.097805
Baseline: original	4-item = mixed						
Log likelihood = -	73.607683						
Number of observations $= 88$							
LR $chi2(6) = 18.04$							
Prob > chi2 = 0.0061							
Pseudo $R2 = 0.1092$							

**Table 5.13a** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with *original 4-item* battery regressed against *national assurance* treatment, *national attachment* and *national assurance* \* *national attachment* interaction term (CUSVS Phase Two)

Original 4- item outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	P >  z		onfidence erval
	National assurance	-1.176145	2.742039	0.43	0.668	-6.550443	4.198154
	National attachment	.3743332	2.384253	0.16	0.875	-4.298716	5.047382
Materialist	National assurance * national attachment	1429822	3.612017	0.04	0.968	-7.222406	6.936441
1	Constant	3204754	1.77154	0.18	0.856	-3.792631	3.15168
	National assurance	-1.023329	4.376996	0.23	0.815	-9.602083	7.555426
	National attachment	-6.165053	5.953938	1.04	0.300	-17.83456	5.504452
Postmaterialist	National assurance * national attachment	2.423532	6.551427	0.37	0.711	-10.41703	15.26409
	Constant	2.221594	3.933344	0.56	0.572	-5.487619	9.930806
Baseline: <i>original</i> Log likelihood = - Number of observ LR chi2(6) = 12.4 Prob > chi2 = 0.05 Pseudo R2 = 0.07	78.120624 ations = 91 5 526			<u>.</u>		<u>.</u>	

**Table 5.13b** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item battery regressed against *national assurance* treatment, *authoritarianism* and *national assurance* \* *authoritarianism* interaction term (CUSVS Phase Two)

Original 4- item outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	<b>P</b> >   <b>z</b>	95% Confidence Interval	
	National assurance	090385	.7671511	0.12	0.906	-1.593973	1.413204
Motoriolist	Authoritarianism	7941062	1.796322	0.44	0.658	-4.314834	2.726621
Materialist	National assurance * authoritarianism	1.669372	2.863687	0.58	0.560	-3.943351	7.282094
	Constant	4287849	.5402127	0.79	0.427	-1.487582	.6300126
Postmaterialist	National assurance	.6158421	1.280493	0.48	0.631	-1.893878	3.125562
	Authoritarianism	2725504	3.368208	0.08	0.936	-6.874116	6.329015
	National assurance * authoritarianism	3.253077	4.312461	0.75	0.451	-5.199192	11.70535
	Constant	-2.164241	1.040682	2.08	0.038	-4.20394	1245423
Baseline: <i>original 4-item</i> = mixed Log likelihood = -81.652291 Number of observations = 88 LR chi2(6) = 5.01							

Prob > chi2 = 0.5419

Pseudo R2 = 0.0298

**Table 5.13c** – Results of multinomial logistic regression equation with "country aims" 4-item batteryregressed against national assurance treatment, national attachment and national assurance \* nationalattachment interaction term (CUSVS Phase Two)

Original 4- item outcome	Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	Z	<b>P</b> >   <b>z</b>	95% Confidence Interval	
	National assurance	1.396738	2.549315	0.55	0.584	-3.599826	6.393303
	National attachment	1.003166	2.494568	0.40	0.688	-3.886097	5.89243
Materialist	National assurance * national attachment	-1.71947	3.388257	0.51	0.612	-8.360331	4.921392
	Constant	-1.353715	1.848223	0.73	0.464	-4.976165	2.268735
Postmaterialist	National assurance	4.989927	4.034198	0.24	0.216	-2.916957	12.89681
	National attachment	1.532763	4.693538	0.33	0.744	-7.666403	10.73193
	National assurance * national attachment	-5.283142	5.420827	0.97	0.330	-15.90777	5.341484
	Constant	-3.35505	3.534771	0.95	0.343	-10.28307	3.572974
Baseline: <i>original</i> Log likelihood = - Number of observ	-83.379161						
LR $chi2(6) = 5.12$							
Prob > chi2 = 0.52							
Pseudo $R2 = 0.02$	98						

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abramson, Paul R. and Ronald Inglehart. 1994. "Education, Security and Postmaterialism: A Comment on Duch and Taylor's 'Postmaterialism and the Economic Condition'." *American Journal of Political Science* 38(3):797-814.

Adorno, Theodor, Else Frenkel-Brunswick, Daniel Levinson, and Nevitt Sanford. 1950. *The Authoritarian Personality*. New York: Harper and Row.

Almond, Gabriel and Sidney Verba. 1963. *The Civic Culture*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Altemeyer, Robert A. 1981. *Right-Wing Authoritarianism*. Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada: University of Manitoba Press.

Altemeyer, Robert A. 1988. *Enemies of Freedom: Understanding Right-Wing Authoritarianism*. San Francisco: Josey Bass.

Altemeyer, Robert A. 1996. The Authoritarian Specter. Cambridge, MA: Harvard.

Altemeyer, Robert A. 2007. The Authoritarians. Bob Altemeyer.

Bernstein, Richard and Ross H. Munro. 2004. "The Coming Conflict with America." In *Chinese Foreign Policy in Transition*, ed. Guoli Liu. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 151-162.

Chang, Maria Hsia. 2000. *Return of the Dragon: China's Wounded Nationalism*. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Christensen, Thomas J. 2004. "Chinese Realpolitik." In *Chinese Foreign Policy in Transition*, ed. Guoli Liu. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 59-71.

Clark, Harold D. and Nitish Dutt. 1991. "Measuring Value Change in Western Industrial Societies." *American Political Science Review* 85: 905-920.

Clark, Harold D., Nitish Dutt and Jonathan Rapkin. 1997a. "Conversations in Context: The (Mis)Measurement of Value Change in Advanced Industrialized Societies." *Political Behavior 19*: 19-40.

Clark, Harold D., Allan Kornberg, Chris McIntyre, Petra Bauer-Kaase and Max Kaase. 1999. "The Effect of Economic Priorities on the Measurement of Value Change: New Experimental Evidence." *The American Political Science Review* 93(3): 637-647. Conover, Pamela J. and Stanley Feldman. 1987. "Memo to NES Board of Overseers Regarding 'Measuring Patriotism and Nationalism." <u>http://www.icpsr.umich.edu</u>.

Diamond, Larry. 2008. The Spirit of Democracy: The Struggle to Build Free Societies Throughout the World. New York: Times Books.

Doty, Richard M., Bill E. Peterson and David G. Winter. 1991. "Threat and Authoritarianism in the United States, 1978-1987." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 61: 629-640.

Duch, Raymond M. and Michael A. Taylor. 1993. "Postmaterialism and the Economic Condition." *American Journal of Political Science* 37: 747-749.

Duch, Raymond M. and Michael A. Taylor. 1994. "A Response to Abramson and Inglehart's 'Education, Security, and Postmaterialism." *American Journal of Political Science* 38: 815-824.

Duckitt, John. 1989. "Authoritarianism and Group Identification: A New View of an Old Construct." *Political Psychology* 10:63-84.

Easton, David. 1965. A Systems Analysis of Political Life. New York: Wiley.

Feldman, Stanley and Karen Stenner. 1997. "Perceived Threat and Authoritarianism." *Political Psychology* 18(4): 741-770

Feshbach, Seymour. 1994. "Nationalism, Patriotism, and Aggression: A Clarification of Functional Differences." In *Aggressive Behavior: Current Perspectives*, ed. L. Huesmann. New York: Putman, 275-91.

de Figueiredo, Rui J. P. and Zachary Elkins. 2003. "Are Patriots Bigots? An Inquiry into the Vices of In-Group Pride." *American Journal of Political Science* 47(1): 171-188.

Flanagan, Scott C. 1980. "Value Cleavages, Economic Cleavages, and the Japanese Voter." *American Journal of Political Science* 24: 178-206.

Flanagan, Scott C. 1982a. "Changing Values in Advanced Industrial Societies." *Comparative Political Studies* 14:403-444.

Flanagan, Scott C. 1982b. "Measuring Value Change in Advanced Industrial Societies." *Comparative Political Studies* 15:99-128.

Flanagan, Scott C. 1987. "Value Change in Industrial Society." *American Political Science Review* 81(4): 1303-1319.

Fromm, Erich. 1941. Escape from Freedom. New York: Farrar and Rinehart.

Greenberg, Jeff, Sheldon Solomon, Mitchell Veeder, Tom Pyszczynski, Abram Rosenblatt, Shari Kirkland and Deborah Lyon. 1990. "Evidence for Terror Management Theory II: The Effects of Mortality Salience on Reactions to Those Who Threaten or Bolster the Cultural Worldview." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 58(2): 308-18.

Gries, Peter Hays. 2005. "Nationalism and Chinese Foreign Policy." In *China Rising*, ed. Yong Deng and Fei-ling Wang. Lanham: Roman and Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 103-120.

Hetherington, Marc J. and Jonathan Weiler. 2005. "Authoritarian Disposition and Political Choice." Paper prepared for presentation at the 2005 Midwest Political Science Association's Annual Meeting, April 7-10, Chicago.

Huddy, Leonie, Stanley Feldman, Charles Taber and Gallya Lahav. 2005. "Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies." *American Journal of Political Science* 49(3): 593-608.

Huntington, Samuel P. 1991. The Third Wave. Norman, OK: University of Oklahoma Press.

Huntington, Samuel P. 1993. "The Clash of Civilizations?" Foreign Affairs 72(3): 22-49.

Huntington, Samuel P. 1996. *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Inglehart, Ronald. 1971. "The Silent Revolution in Europe: Intergenerational Change in Post-Industrial Societies." *American Political Science Review* 65: 991-1017. Inglehart, Ronald. 1977. The Silent Revolution. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Inglehart, Ronald. 1990. *Culture Shift in Advanced Industrial Societies*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Inglehart, Ronald. 1997. *Modernization and Postmodernization*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Inglehart, Ronald. 2000. "Culture and Democracy," in Lawrence E. Harrison and Samuel P. Huntington, eds., *Culture Matters: How Values Shape Human Progress*. New York: Basic Books.

Inglehart, Ronald and Paul R. Abramson. 1994. "Economic Security and Value Change." *American Political Science Review* 88:336-354.

Inglehart, Ronald and Wayne E. Baker. 2000. "Modernization, Cultural Change and the Persistence of Traditional Values. *American Sociological Review* 65(February): 19-51.

Inglehart, Ronald and Christian Welzel. 2005. *Modernization, Cultural Change, and Democracy: The Human Development Sequence*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Inkeles, Alex. 1983. Exploring Individual Modernity. New York: Columbia University Press.

Inkeles, Alex and David H. Smith. 1974. *Becoming Modern*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Kane, Thomas. 2004. "China's Foundations: Guiding Principles of Chinese Foreign Policy," in Guoli Liu, Ed., *Chinese Foreign Policy in Transition*, pp. 101-115. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.

Kosterman, Rick and Seymour Feshbach. 1989. "Toward a Measure of Patriotic and Nationalistic Attitudes." *Political Psychology* 10:257-274.

Layman, Geoffrey C. and Edward G. Carmines. 1997. "Cultural Conflict in American Politics: Religious Traditionalism, Postmaterialism, and U.S. Political Behavior." *The Journal of Politics* 59(3): 751-777.

Lerner, Jennifer S. and Dacher Keltner. 2000. "Beyond Valence: Toward a Model of Emotion-Specific Influences on Judgment and Choice." *Cognition and Emotion 14:* 473-93.

Lerner, Jennifer S. and Dacher Keltner. 2001. "Fear, Anger and Risk." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 81(1): 146-59.

Lipset, Seymour M. 1959. "Some Social Requisites of Democracy." *American Political Science Review* 53(March): 69-105.

McFarland, Sam G., Vladimir S. Ageyev and K. Hinton. 1995. "Economic Threat and Authoritarianism in the United States and Russia." Paper presented at the 1995 Meeting of the International Society for Political Psychology.

Middendorp, Cees P. 1989. "Models for Predicting the Dutch Vote Along the Left-Right and the Libertarianism-Authoritarianism Dimensions." *International Political Science Review* 10: 279-308.

Middendorp, Cees P. 1992. "Left-Right Self-Identification and (Post)materialism in the Ideological Space: Their Effect on the Vote in the Netherlands." *Electoral Studies* 11(3): 249-260.

Nathan, Andrew. 2003. "Authoritarian Resilience." Journal of Democracy, Vol. 14, No. 1.

Przeworski, Adam, Michael E. Alvarez, Jos é Antonio Cheibu, and Fernando Limongi. 2000. *Democracy and Development: Political Institutions and Well-Being in the World, 1950-1990.*Cambridge, MA: Cambridge University Press.

Pye, Lucien. 1985. Asian Power and Politics: The Cultural Dimensions of Authority. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Raghunathan, Rajagopal and Michel T. Pham. 1999. "All Negative Moods are Not Equal: Motivational Influences of Anxiety and Sadness on Decision Making." *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes* 79(1): 56-77.

Rokeach, Milton. 1960. The Open and Closed Mind: Investigations into the Nature of Belief Systems and Personality Systems. New York: Basic Books.

Rosenblatt, Abram, Jeff Greenberg, Sheldon Solomon, Tom Pyszczynski and Deborah Lyon. 1989. "Evidence for Terror Management Theory I: The Effects of Mortality Salience on Reactions to Those Who Violate or Uphold Cultural Values." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 57(4): 681-90.

Sales, Stephen M. 1972. "Economic Threat as a Determinant of Conversion Rates in Authoritarian and Nonauthoritarian Churches." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 23: 420-28.

Sales, Stephen M. 1973. "Threat as a Factor in Authoritarianism." *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 28: 44-57.

Sales, Stephen M. and Kenneth E. Friend. 1973. "Success and Failure as Determinants of Authoritarianism." *Behavioral Science* 18: 163-72.

Savage, James. 1985. "Postmaterialism of the Left and Right: Political Conflict in Industrial Societies." *Comparative Political Studies* 17: 431-51.

Schatz, Robert T. 1993. "Patriotism and Intergroup Conflict." *Peace Psychology Bulletin* 2(3):25-32.

Schatz, Robert T. 1995. "On Being a Good American: Blind Versus Constructive Patriotism." (Doctoral dissertation, University of Massachusetts-Amherst, 1994). *Dissertation Abstracts International* 55:5127B.

Schatz, Robert T., Ervin Staub and Howard Lavine. 1999. "On the Varieties of National Attachment: Blind Versus Constructive Patriotism." *International Society of Political Psychology* 20(1):151-174.

Staub, Ervin. 1989. *The Roots of Evil: The Origins of Genocide and Other Group Violence*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Staub, Ervin. 1991. "Blind Versus Constructive Patriotism: Moving from Embeddedness in the Group to Critical Loyalty and Action." Paper presented at the meeting of the International Society for Political Psychology, Helsinki.

Staub, Ervin. 1997. "Blind Versus Constructive Patriotism: Moving from Embeddedness in the Group to Critical Loyalty and Action," in D. Bar-Tal and E. Staub (Eds.), *Patriotism in the Lives of Individuals and Nations* (pp. 213-228). Chicago: Nelson Hall.

Stenner, Karen. 2005. The Authoritarian Dynamic. Cambridge University Press.

Todosijević, Bojan and Zsolt Enyedi. 2000. "Postmaterialism and Authoritarianism in Hungary: Evidence from a Two-Generations Study." Paper previously presented at the XXIII Annual Scientific Meeting of the International Society for Political Psychology, Seattle, June 29 – July 4, 2000.

Welzel, Christian, Ronald Inglehart and Hans-Dieter Klingemann. 2003. "The Theory of Human Development: A Cross-Cultural Analysis." *European Journal of Political Research* 42: 341-379.

Wilson, Glenn. 1973. The Psychology of Conservatism. New York: Academic Press.

Zhao, Dingxin. 2003. "Nationalism and Authoritarianism: Student-Government Conflicts during the 1999 Beijing Student Protests after the Belgrade Embassy Bombing." *Asian Perspective* 27(1): 5-34.

Zhao, Quansheng. 2004. "Chinese Foreign Policy in the Post-Cold War Era." In *Chinese Foreign Policy in Transition*, ed. Guoli Liu. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 295-322.